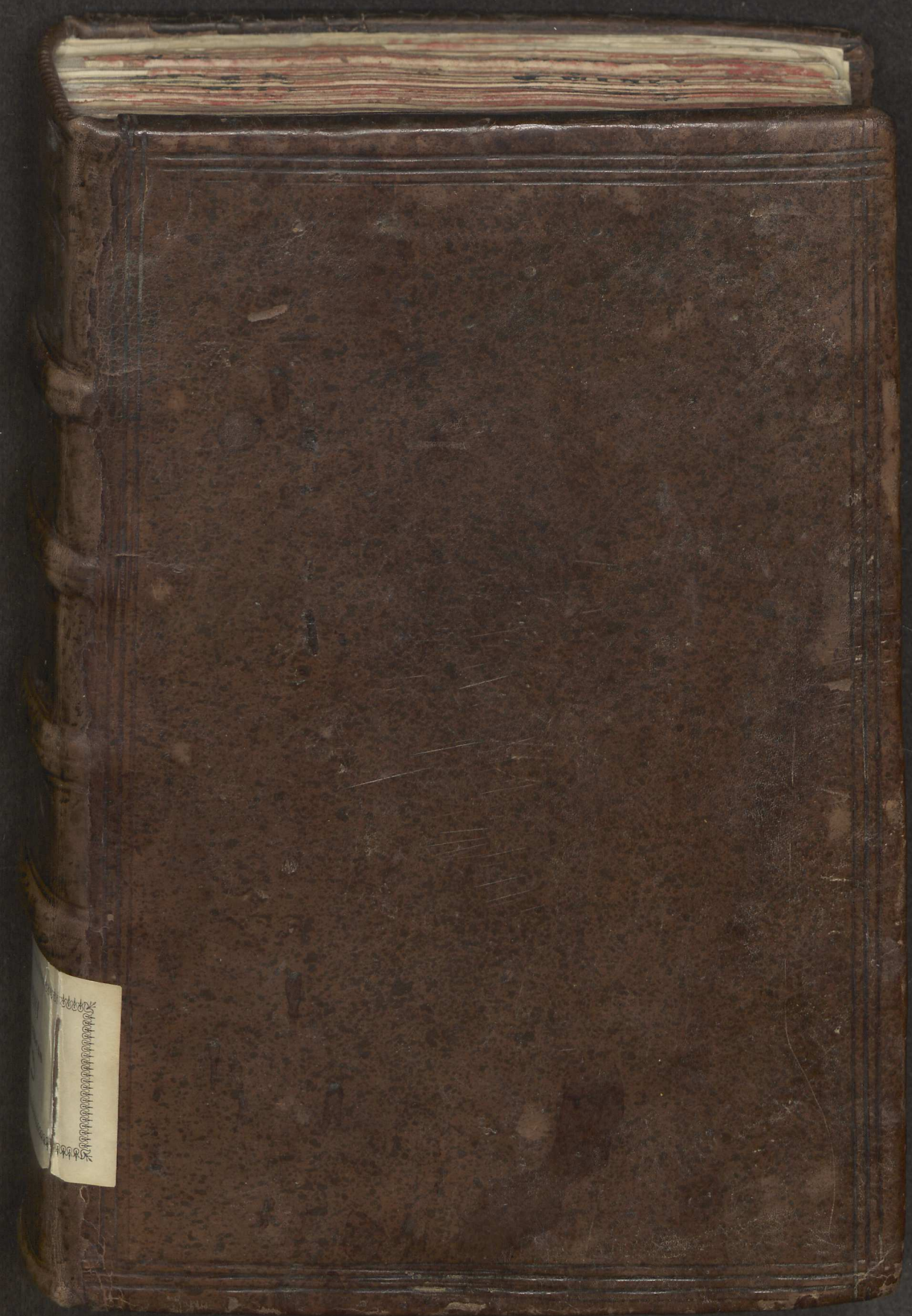




IS. VOSSII  
Codex Gallicus

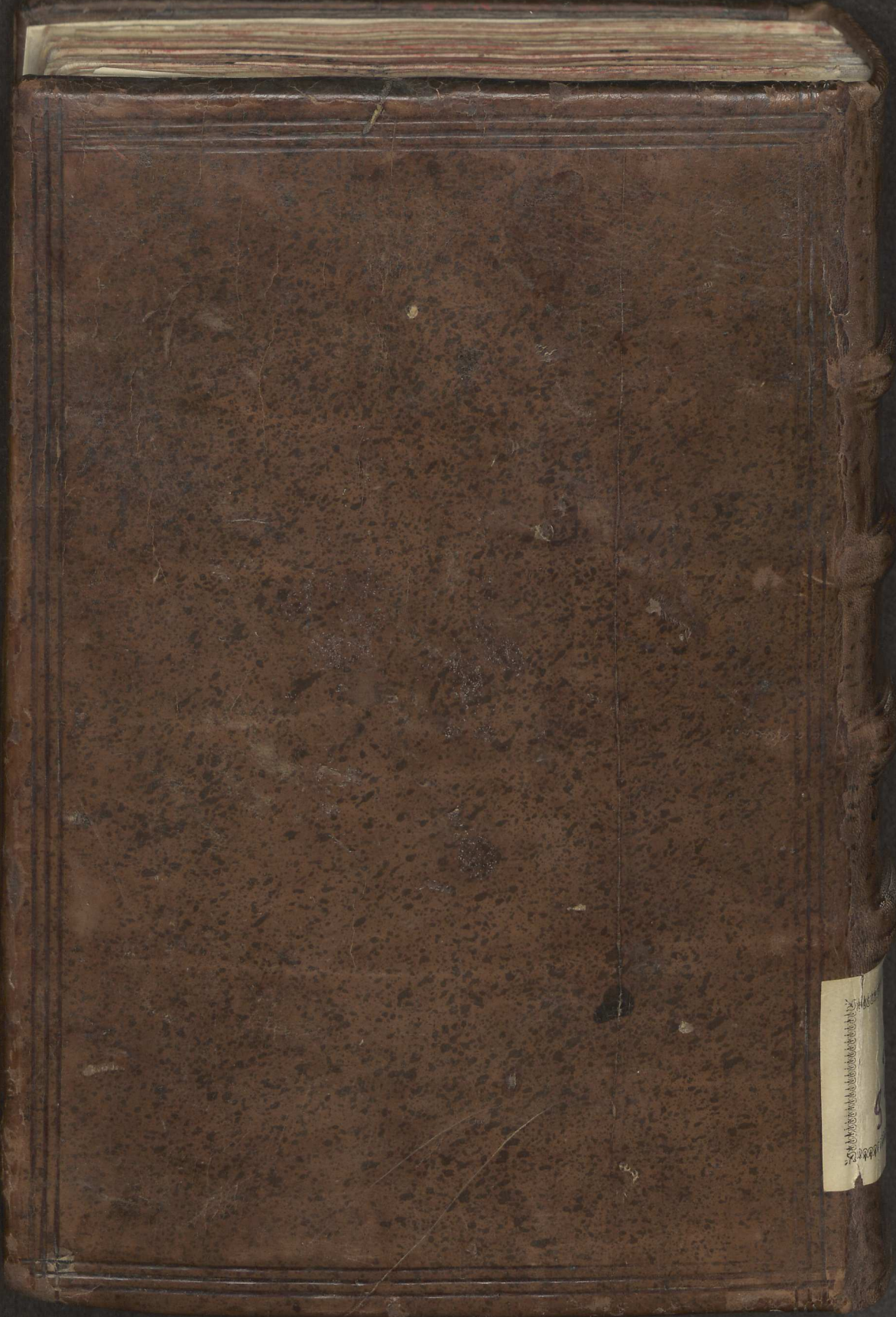
8 N 9



Small paper label on the spine with decorative borders and faint text.

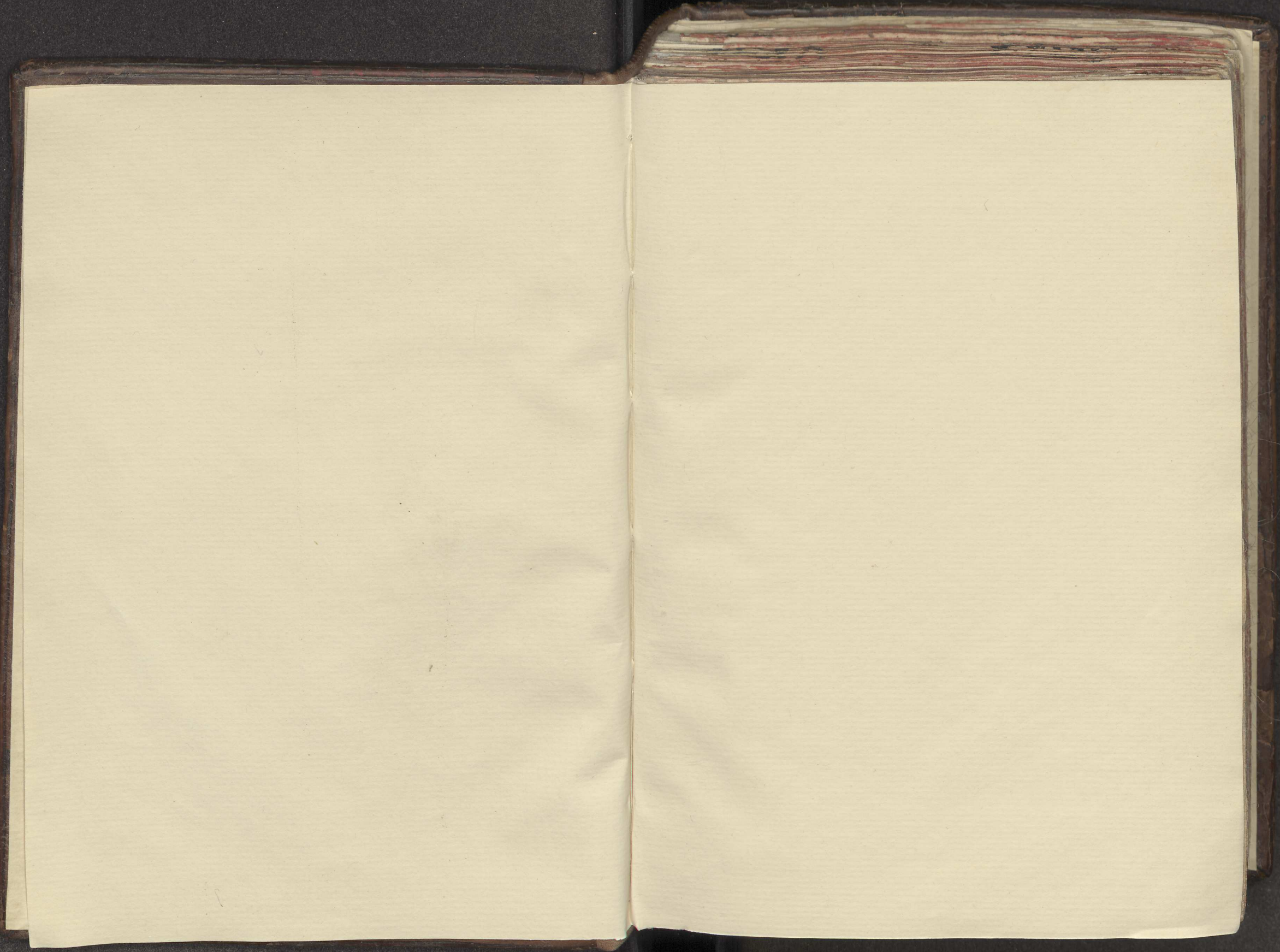
IS. VOSSII  
Codex Gallicus

9 No 9



Small, illegible label with a barcode-like pattern of vertical lines.

Voss G.C. Q. 9



M 41

*Ms. Germ. Gall. vet. Prof.*

*E. J.*

*Codex membranaceus partim  
partim chartaceus  
foliolarum 270.*

*Faint, illegible handwriting in a later hand, possibly a library or archival stamp.*

Contenta

1. The life of St Gyse — fol. 1.
2. A prayer to the same — fo. 14.
3. A Discourse of Just Fything — p. 16.
4. The Danish warre in Ethelstans tyme. p. 33  
w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> story of Guy of Warwike, and Colibrand.
5. Macrobius; or y<sup>e</sup> Power of Death over all p. 58.
6. Fabula, De Aue et Rustico. — p. 83.
7. De Fidei Amore duorum maritimum p. 97.
8. The history of King Arthur. &c. — p. 130.
9. The life of Constantine y<sup>e</sup> Great. . p. 149.
10. The Controversy between y<sup>e</sup> Herse, y<sup>e</sup> Sheep & Goos. p. 160.
11. The y<sup>e</sup>at history of all y<sup>e</sup> Kings of England. p. 184.
12. Disputatio inter, an evulatum et fortunam. p. 188.
13. Fawstia vocata Stan Puer ad Mesiam. p. 192.
14. Dietarium; or a booke of good Counsell. p. 196.
15. Descriptio Garsionis. of a drunkard. p. 201.
16. Letter Misivus to the D. of Gloucestre. p. 204.
17. Compilatio facta contra Gulosos. p. 207.
18. A booke of Proverbs of y<sup>e</sup> old man. p. 214.  
Aureum seculi degenerans in pejus. p. 207.  
Signa seculi degenerantis. p. 213.  
A booke of proverbes of the wise man. p. 214.

A folio Ms of John  
Lidgate, containing  
the Destruction of Jericho  
from Dom. W. B.

see y<sup>e</sup> works of Lidgate  
fol. 376. of Chaucer.

ff Agamemnon vnder the large Empire  
born in dithony of greke royal hys  
blyssed cyllie the grace lat enspire  
In to my penne the traas tenhymne  
Cap dou the look lat the freyne sthyme  
off the ilbeyn even this pcesse to condye  
by influence of grace eloch is dnyne  
Mo to dwette of that q chalde seye

In the worship // compendiously to write  
by a manner // breesse compilacion  
to remembre // so as q can endite  
the gloriouse lyffe the confesacion  
thorugh al the world, in every region  
Red & reherse be example full notable  
lyt amercion // of con complacacion  
to folk that cast thens // adverted to be stable

A hyl glene gaderd in y<sup>e</sup> feeld  
thyme large shotho // of y<sup>e</sup> fite holmesse  
damong grete shadde // that q chor beheed  
to gadre op here // dede my besynesse  
grew tred out // celestial of sebetynesse  
to sope of dede // folke contemplatyffe  
fful in purpos // breessh to expresse  
benewacynsh // the myracles & the lyffe

D. ...  
Videtur ...  
...

Ex Bibliotheca Viri Illust. Isaaci Vossii. 355  
ACADLVGD



2.  
Wherupon my purpoe to fulfill  
by goddys grace fortune or Avantage  
ther was to me brought a hyal belle  
off gret devocion be I create  
Requering me to domy be sy and  
affar the renour only for Gylt sake  
out of latyd // to slate that scripture  
ffolowyng the copes // the labour undertake

To whos request // I loonly dide obye  
wressly thw ston to gret in remembrance  
long p esse left to the nexte chere  
ffor short metrys // don gladly get plesure  
by cleer report reherst the substantial  
plore // for to set a syde  
did no longer // but gran my purpoe advance  
wysyng sayn gylt for to my gyde

Compendiously was remembred thus  
So as in ordre // I shal reherse here  
the fadir was named Theodorus  
callid wellaga was the indwider  
off renal blod // bothe borne of fere  
the yowthe fostered bothe detymne  
with diligence // veru for to beevne  
and p fite in certious disapulyne

3  
The disposid in seon to p fite  
lyke the mayfyns wchich tynthe p felle & rede  
Towde of age wretly byf dehte  
as feth the byf in dimes deede  
of compassion cast of the chode  
gaff it freely // to oon that pwool for colde  
woch was maad hool refreshid in hynode  
first myracle // in the legende to lde

ffadre and modre // a now as the chere deede  
thou dedest verayse // thew tofow & thew richesse  
the pationye // for most goodly fide  
thou gaff to pwoe // of mafful dimes  
another poy fow the bonnydyst repressse  
to an dly // with a frende wabay lode  
the pyer & expeth holynesse  
to his reay // hat fowenly a Bayled

The myracle frowd // in the countee  
for reschele // boyn glon and fals grade  
off p fecton floddyst in the oco  
preshing of pepile for to set a syde  
to thymen // sanacow & gyde  
madist the tempote // wacowst dffavage  
and for pershyng // dft so for thow gyde  
ffrom d pveal // to fortune thew passage

4.  
Cele & pore // that hyst also & fyte  
And all that becom // in tribulacion  
of the bedde // callid Thesante  
to her dactur // that were fuluacion  
of old langour // her consalacion  
to all the contre // pleyning for scape  
by q prayer // and medytacion  
thi dede habunde // with gracone plente

Whan the heremyte // Veredemyne  
was ferre absent // thi ston doth expresse  
thowith thi meyt // notable & vertuous  
thou madest a pendaunt // hoolfroun all plenesse  
to ward desert // thi journey thou didest dresse  
with colde water & herbyer ralysh & grene  
complet in zere // thi ston bewith thyntesse  
laddit thi byff // of colour pale & leue

God of his grace // had upon the mynde  
hyst ordyne // for a restoracyffe  
to thy requyt // with do plecty in hynde  
with plentyous mylke // to fyste ther by thi byffe  
myd shawpe breene // thou were contemplyaffe  
thi body weyned // with rigerous continens  
agayn sathan // of custum was thi sounse  
dardynng thi flesch // by seruons abpyne

5  
Thy fode was mouth // on fish flesch nor fyssh  
ool bi thi selfe // in defaute place  
othre deyntes // com now in thy dysch  
but fynte & vots // with thou dist by vace  
becfys reoyfing // to lobe by thi face  
mong shawpe boyffys // keptest thyn hermytage  
as q tooldt oust // among be goddis grace  
Sout of an hynde // with that was savage

Thys of custum the hynde kept hys tyme  
at certyn howe // during ful thre zep  
about in gastay // grasping for q grune  
to ward mudday // she could with full glad chere  
if godd bynd // to be thi bralere  
with a requyt of thyn mylke most softe  
she was thi cool // she was thi botelere  
agayn the custum // of honger to do botz

The myracle & thys unknot thing  
was at Cuffin // to Gascony adacent  
upon Gascony // weynng there dshing  
as q rede // his name was ffluent  
with in hmyng // set all his entent  
awtes gentyl // in all his gouernance  
to concludt soothly // in sentens  
he was so get // to q kyng of ffraunce

6  
At your p[er]celler holding the swor  
as the swor / Cyhis maye mende  
Spanaday the kyng et grete laboure  
all the m[on]eys / rown was left behynde  
hondre encoupled / to charyte at thyn hoynde  
Ronal homonye with d[er]antys kyng  
the best schiff / losse h[er]e ochou behynde  
Kaw to th[er] fiff feet / for soame & refuge

The kyng the byshop / th[er] story who byfere  
of that kyngdom / cam to th[er] p[re]senc  
h[er]e with an awbe / fally th[er] wounde blode  
p[re]sent a m[er]cy / and gold for th[er] assenc  
the kyng in ch[er] / th[er] d[er]ing to reconyenc  
by th[er] assigne / of good affection  
to byde of monke in goddys v[er]uoc  
I mayntly with th[er] h[er]e regyon

At th[er] request / the byshop & the kyng  
condiscend / with a condicion  
that thou sholdst / accomplissh th[er] d[er]ing  
to beyn abbot of that religion  
Dett agound / of h[er]e p[er]fection  
by goddys example / take of th[er] p[er]son  
and of deserte / lene th[er] man[er]ion  
for comon p[er]fit / and loe not so dillous

7  
At th[er] prayer / with all humylyte  
p[er] thyn d[er]yos / thou shouldest condiscend  
that the religion / myght encreasid be  
by th[er] p[re]senc / and certiously a m[er]cy  
awp[er]and / breiffly comyprehend  
thoung so p[er]son / of h[er]e h[er]e b[er]e p[re]senc  
all a religion / myght ben d[er]e m[er]cy  
be a god man / p[er]son & reloung

In th[er] matter it medyt nat to t[er]re  
to dawne th[er] fflysh / the trouth was d[er]e p[er]son  
than thou sholdst to beyn sch[er]er  
p[er]d[er]yng th[er] selfe / with v[er]y v[er]y & g[er]e  
drank d[er]e d[er]e of colour m[er]cy & lene  
th[er] wounde / th[er] blode d[er]e d[er]e  
as d[er]e d[er]yos / a g[er]e th[er] p[er]son shouldest  
ay to remembre / on our p[er] passion

Praying the lord / d[er]yng all th[er] h[er]e  
happenc / as it was after fende  
in rememb[er] / of our wounde p[er]son  
that our ever bledyng / p[er]son be th[er] wound  
that no loche / with salve shold p[er]son  
th[er] g[er]e h[er]e / to p[er]son at as to bynd  
our oarectie / lene ch[er]e & v[er]y  
obviously comyout th[er]e in th[er] m[er]cy



10  
That long after // at the masse  
bi gret adye // prayd for the kyng  
in the memento // list not lightly passe  
till after the // granted thyn assyng  
in abill // the tressas reherfing  
with goldene letters // cast on the anghere  
broeth be an Angel // from heven descendyng  
off all the cas // declaryng the maner

Tho more ences // of the unlooth myrade  
as the bille // in oorde side expresse  
to the request // was mad non abstele  
cast hat foryone // of hys gret godnesse  
the kyngs gilt // thorn the pfitnesse  
alle awanfares // pleynd out declared  
attayne you too // as thou didst hym confesse  
trebly mordre // ther was no gynt of spande

The unlooth bille // bi an angel broeth  
cast on the dutier // brith as the some shone  
what was obeynt // no ma keneh right north  
word nor fillabil // but thy selfe allone  
thes gaff a light // like a carbuncle ston  
thorn the chappelle // the parowe shone so olene  
among hem alle // sothly was nat sen  
except thy self // p keneh what they dre mene

11  
24  
6  
Granted to the // for a prerogative  
in the bille // with this addicion  
what fuful man // list amend his lyff  
ffull repentant // with contricion  
and the sacramet // with confession  
the lord above // shal hem to mercy take  
thorn the prayour // & holy orison  
So that they lest // the synne to for sake

Charles restord // on to gretly helthe  
bi the notable // in fornicacion  
to gret ences // of his evedly belth  
and gret pffite // of all his regon  
at the deying // from his royal dougou  
to dissoner // ye telyne ever so both  
off fereet lode // and trew officion  
thy lyfe remembryth // that ye obeyte both

Repayryng how // bi the decent ay moid  
benches of seven // cast the was the fide  
a dukis soue // was to lyff restorde  
with the prayer // which lay asome the die  
among the bredthe // with obersance & dred  
comyng how // broeth in which gladysage  
alld nat long // did magalyne dede  
toward Rome // madist the Enage

12.  
Cause of thi goyng in thi lyff expresse  
was of gret zel. & gret affectioun  
fful chell expert fro grace hat so dresse  
thi pilgrymage, towarde Rome to  
and to explet. all thi entencoun  
now obstacle, as it is comprehendid  
to thi request, and in thi peticion  
graciously the pope is condempnid

Gret hed he tol, to thi holynesse  
and to thi fauour, gret humylyte  
Set thi church for ever in sekyrnesse  
And thi religion, in tranquylite  
bi bulle asschid, with many liberte  
pennyis annexid, bi full hard sentens  
Agayne all tho, that of ynquyte  
to thi conent, wde violensse

And by a nothw, favourable sygne  
off god enspird, the pope did his pene  
lyke a fadw, gracious and benygne  
put thi fedamys, to stand in certyne  
on to thi goode, he gaff doys abeyne  
bi crasse, wch, aboute be ffowth entaylle  
manere all tho, that list at it dyspene  
thyn hous tenponye, thi shall nat part

13.  
Thees seyd doys, come out of Exprese  
brouth to Tabre, ther found non obstacle  
next to that froude, thi ston stith expresse  
tho ffro Tabre, considered be myracle  
to thi dossed, And lital tabernacle  
brouth to lond, with solemnite gret  
Affore the steytt, with many a ffresh pyrnacle  
in bech doys, who list the ston stith

Was hool complet, byff of thapostolis abelne  
in ffresh pictur, with liffly gylt ymages  
thouh pignalon, had been thow thyn selfe  
he hadde hane made, no goodlier byffys  
Feyd bentayle, upon smal stonis  
Carryth with, gold fret with stonye niche  
bliss sales, bi thi pilgrymage  
thou get theys lablys, to wch they be uod liche

Kept in thi church for amemoriall  
toke of ful grant, and confirmacion  
that thi menstee, in especiall  
ffranchysid was, for pleyne conclusioun  
ffrom all maner, pvediction  
off foren goober, bi thi holynesse  
prelat nor poynce, of no pvespicion  
thi libertes, nor franchis to appress

In a founte // only of p[er]f[ect]e  
 knowe be foru // than thou sholdst passe  
 the breache p[er]fect // with many weepingye  
 on a sondaie // being in the plate  
 of p[er]f[ect]e // laking on the face  
 than that thou guff // as I can remembre  
 the gost to god // comid up be grace  
 with holy angel // moneth of September

explicit vita sancti Egidii.  
 sequitur oratio ad eundem.

Et vita sa Egidii  
 Inquit ora ad eundem

O gracious Gyle // of pore folke thyf p[er]son  
 yedigne // to seke in their distres  
 to all ned // shelde and p[ro]tection  
 refut to breaches // their damage to redres  
 felte that ever ded // restord to gelynce  
 with thou of god // ever chose to be so gode  
 pray for our synnes // pury for our wylthines  
 to crist ihu // that bought us with hys blod

Cast upon us // thy godly p[er]sons ye  
 to our request // thyn eys don an chyne  
 for the love of ihu // and maye  
 sorne in bedew // she d[er]me s[er]vye  
 and as thou // ever trade & mediane  
 to kyng charles // when ho in mesch[er]f[er]fode  
 teche us the weye // bi thy gostly doctryne  
 to love that lorde // that bought us with hys blod

From our enemyes // weche byn in number thre  
 the fleshy the world the dreadfull felle spent  
 off the grace & mercifull p[er]te  
 to the servants // that serve the of entent  
 a gayne all woble // be with helw[er]sent  
 mangre the feide // & his furious mood  
 gracious wile // be never fro be absent  
 for love of ihu // that bought us with hys blod

We put our trust // and our affection  
 in the most feythfull prudent gouernance  
 be thou our sheelde // our p[er]sone & sheltoun  
 that ever so ffamous // in myracles in substance  
 wrought bi thy mercye // in Germanye & ffance  
 mangre lemathan // mankynd is for most good  
 agens whos weve // have us in remembrance  
 to fore that lord // wech bothe us with hys blod

O myn a worde // wech calde art seynt zyle  
 w[er]th hope & ded // most mekely I require  
 thyne in the man // that labord to compyle  
 this l[et]t[er] d[er]te // of hol hert and entent  
 have mynde on alle // that tynste on the prayere  
 for love of ihu // that pass by the rode  
 yff thou be memo // do stand no thyng in weve  
 to have his m[er]cy // that bought us with hys blod

yt as the bible maketh mention  
the original gronde of devout offering  
callid of tithes just decimation  
in pleyne ynghlysh trewe & just tellyng  
shul be gaw innocent of leuyng  
owly to god for to doo plesure  
offfente of bestes & veyn thing  
gaff god his part & tenth of his substance

Melchisedech // bysshop prest & kyng  
to abraham // a prince of greet ptesse  
for his doctore // at his hon comyng  
whan amalych // was boynht on to utterance  
offred bred & wyne with devout obersance  
of all obligacions // figure out to cecche  
in bred & wyne // in voral suffraunce  
the faith is groundd // of all holy cherych

Off godd given socer groweth up godd whete  
with greet labor // plantid is the wyne  
the tenth parte // is to our lord most mete  
to eghas pcept // honerly & dymne  
we must ow gods // metly doo enchury  
pay our dymes // in his commandmentis  
myses lawe & ete in the doctryne  
ffrom ewangelistas // & two testamentis

for Melchisedech // doo to abraham  
to sette of tithes // a foundaoun  
thencore of ffente // & all that therof came  
they trewly made // ther obligacion oblaoun  
whan jacob saith // in his d' vision  
tyme that he slepte // upon the colde ston  
saith on a ladder // angel goddys & doo  
to god a bowe // and his a wong a won

This was his wong with greet humylyte  
whe his entent // in full pleyne language  
lord off thou list // to conducter me  
off the grate // ffortune my passage  
to retoune home // to my heritage  
my ffadys house // come ther to by tymes  
of godd & trefow // with all the scruplyse  
I shall to the // offven up the dymes

Among all ffentes // in effeact  
by a prerogatyff // exelent and notable  
in worthynesse // verray pynall  
of reverence // condyng & honorable  
by antiquite // in temple's custonable  
in holy cont // remembryd offyn fithis  
wyne dyle & whete // ffente most acceptable  
to god a bowyn // ever offred up for tithes



The patriarche of antiquite  
 calld ysaac nexte be succession  
 to abrahim with this thre  
 cause to jacob. His benediction  
 the church thre in compensation  
 off the moralite. whoso talit heed  
 to grethid ffurth & luges of remon  
 gret mysfais in oyle dyn & bud

Bred & dyn to bysshoppe apptene  
 oyle langth for to dwyllite luges  
 offering is mad off fmas nye & grene  
 off foule & best and of all othw thingis  
 beffy conclud all folke in thev lobynges  
 that weddy to the church glad hart & face  
 patriarche pphetic in thev lobynges  
 shall ever enaape with forame hap & grace

And also from god with halt hys debite  
 late hym knowe for glosyn conclusion  
 off warrantyse he shall know the  
 lakke grace & covynous foysow  
 off thev twefow. dyscremech sefow  
 to holy church that byll not gay herdynes  
 late hew ad verte & haue in pparon  
 what thev befell in dysfines tyme

Imono dysyn that was from Rome sente  
 bisent Gngoon in to thys region  
 gracoufly a veyd ep in bent  
 ffamone in bevon of gret pffecion  
 hys lyffe was like the pffediacion  
 as he taught sothly so he broutht  
 by his most holy couersacion  
 in to this lond the fath of crist he broutht

Thowth the graces & pffices of this londe  
 off cristis goffel he fawt the sed to folde  
 subweyth myrache broutht with hys hand  
 wordywd he was both off hys & lobe  
 with oute pompe grace hat so his horne blode  
 thowth his mentis that the genynly fou  
 go callid was as it is byll knowe  
 Cristis apostol in Brutus Albion

He was amora chyan pphetic shold arise  
 with his birth bonye on that lond to shyne  
 callid day sterre most gloriouse to dede  
 ow ffith was darte. Andw thechpyte hwe  
 ow myfbelone he dede fust vldynne  
 wanhoe out swadde the birth beny ecleve  
 off cristis lakke in his pffite doctrine  
 thowth all this lond to make his lyth apere

Handwritten marginalia on the right side of page 19, including a large initial 'L' and some illegible text.

Handwritten marginalia on the right side of page 19, including a large initial 'L' and some illegible text.

Thys was don // be grace & be doer don  
 off tholygost // bi the influence  
 of han. my. frende // of gyltles goldyn of han  
 lye in this region // holde residence  
 who droff the of han // to conuolde in sentens  
 bi gofely fabor // off the wy. spere  
 of blisful dufan // bi gofely eloquence  
 was well aninga // of. my. gofelyeers

Our dufan cam // be flouder in dourness  
 lyke ydolaters // blindid more fith  
 off our fath firth // was outeynd the clernesse  
 tyl dolygnace // lye shewelhe benye brith  
 off his mercy // to clarfy the lyght  
 chace a day // our dolydy ignorance  
 the lord of lordis // of most mynal myght  
 tabord away // our fath dour mysfiance

ffurst from the pope // tha calid was Gregore  
 dufan was sent // who that lye do bece  
 Tyne & dat // benquit in memorye  
 to our fath firth // euan hodyde be comerte  
 our gofely wordis // felt as the gret fmerite  
 ded was our fethlo // our body cle duffid  
 til dufan mad befast off cloth & sherte  
 in cold abate // bi hym be bece bapyste

King Ethelbert reyning that tyme in Kent //  
 touchyng the date // euan answar cam fust don //  
 Nourid the tyme // euan that he was sent  
 In pope Gregore // in to thys region  
 yeev of our lord // by computacion  
 complet fyve hundid forty & eet nyne //  
 as cronycle // makyn menaoun  
 In the booke // fully deteryne

49

Thys he began // be grace of goodie hond  
 wher god lye lye // may be uon of facke  
 bi his laboure // was outeynd all this land  
 firth of our lord // bey more cle than spactule  
 of han tholygost // mad his abitacle  
 in thos fays // that euan in doord & dede  
 bi dufan tyme // god clowht a gret myracle  
 to make hem fable // in wiche of the crede

In to reforte // agayn to my mater  
 with tholygost // dufan feet affyre  
 gan prech & tech // deonly the mane  
 off our fath labe // a bud in eny shere  
 grace of our lord // dide hym so affyre  
 to enlume all thys region  
 off aventure // hys harte gan desir  
 to entre a village // that calid was Compton

50

The parson of the same place  
afforeseydd. In full hable wyse  
beseech hym moly that he wold of grace  
here is compleyned as he shall deuyse  
in layn language told hym al his gnyse  
of that thorp. requyred of hym seyth  
he wold contayne to beye the emprise  
off holy church. wold nat pay his tythes

Entraced hym. lyke to hys estat  
ffirste secretly. nexte asone the ton  
but for al for nougth. found hym obstinat  
most in dymat. in hys oppryou  
told hym the custom. wold nat pay  
he was bound to lade of olde tyme  
to pay hys tythes. (for rebellow  
found hym. cause of false tythyng)

Thys matre good. ye must asyn redresse  
requeryng you off your godly heede  
be your dymessow. to do wylfulnesse  
wys for all the cas. & prudently takyn hys  
that holy church. have no wrong in dede  
all thyng comyng. & beyod in ballance  
ye to be iuge. & lyke as ye grade  
do shall obbye. to your ordynance

Holy Anstyn. said and dwyll avysyd  
knewe be hysnes. thys compleyn was no fable  
and in a man. was of the cause agrysyd  
wold nat pay that the lord. was in that poynt culpable  
to rednce hym. & make hym more trectable  
as the lorde. ordeyned hat of ryth  
blissyd Anstyn. in certen feyde most stable  
tok hym a part. seyde on to thys knyght

God may thys be. that thou art so froward  
to holy church. to pay thy debte  
lyke the desert. thou shalt have thy redncd  
thynk thou art bound. of woldth & equitye  
to paye thy nches. and leene thys of me  
tho tynge pte. fforged off thou woldst dwelle  
thou must in curbe. of wylfulnesse  
tho byn caused by wylfulnesse of the lorde

The knyght a found somelhat of his chere  
requyd he. swal wold that ye knole  
my laboz as ave. from yer to yer  
In redolucow. that the lord be swete  
fforu thys pepill. stondyng her a lorde  
By evydence. to make an open pte  
wher maner best. that our man list blode  
I wylth the knyght. dwyll have the tynge shuffe

Say what ye list. Wyll have no lasse  
 this was the answer pleyndly of the blight  
 hooly Justyn. Disposed hym to masse  
 full devoutly and in the peoples sight  
 turned his face commandyng a word to the  
 ech curst man that ever out of grace  
 tyme of his he masse that any maner wyth  
 that said a curst. Soode shold this place

Present that tyme many creature  
 withoute abode or any long taryng  
 they rose up on out of hys sepulture  
 terrible of face the people beholding  
 a greet gas the church yerd passyng  
 the seymour good they a greet wyll  
 at the spae the masse was seyn  
 ferfully aforne the church stile

Without medynge alway falle he stod  
 the people ferfull in the opinion  
 alle most for ded they waxed nedelode  
 afor masse all of a sent omdon  
 to holi Justyn mad relacion  
 off al this cas who as it was befall  
 gaff hym a spyrte of consolacoun  
 still soberly spak on to hem all

Sad & dyfret

Sad & dyfret in his aduertence  
 sayn bi ther port that they stod in dede  
 first of all with devout reverence  
 " Was & holi water he mad affornegede  
 " the answe the baner was in dede  
 blisid Justyn the curst gan compelle  
 in the name that list for man to blede  
 what that thou art weelly for to tell

" Disobeyant // my tythis for to pay  
 " off yore agon // was lod off this ton  
 " my debtees // ded all waye delaye  
 " Stood a curst // for my rebellyon  
 " mad in my life // no restracoun  
 " ynd the bidding // myght no solow hane  
 " my curst careyn // full of corrupcion  
 " bi goddis Angell // was cast out of my grane

The precepte was // upon ech a fyde  
 being at masse wyll thou ever in presence  
 no synkyng flesch myght in the pouch abide  
 was take by // led forth bi violence  
 on me was yone // so ded full a sentens  
 off curse allas // wiche to my defame  
 now as ye seen // of disobeyance  
 disclauded is // ppetually is my name

Tyme when Zvelous ever lordie off this lond  
 hadde the lordshep // and domynacion  
 the same tyme // as ye shall onderstonde  
 off this billage // in sothe q was patron  
 to holy church // had no desocion  
 offe sith // sted off my curat  
 to pay my dymes // had in dignacion  
 was aye contrary // fro ward z obstinat

This hundid yer // q hane on durid greyne  
 and ffifty ober // by computacion  
 gret cause hane I to mozne & compline  
 in a darke pveson // off desolacion  
 mong fyre fladmys // god off remysion  
 And well that he // this woeful tale tolde  
 holy dustyn // with the peple endow  
 with of compassion // as they to watyr wolde

Dustyn gan unse // in his oppynon  
 to fynde amene // the soble for to sane  
 off his terrible // doolfull in speccion  
 the peple's hartis // gretly gan a vale  
 whom to be holde // they coude no conforte hane  
 al whils the carew // was in ther pvesence  
 dustyn axeth // yff he kneeth the grame  
 off thilke pves // that gaff on hym sentens

So long afforme // for his false thy tithing  
 as we hane heed // the mater in substance  
 Sothly qd he // ther shall be no tarieng  
 but ye shal hane // a recognysante  
 So ye wyll digge // Edou your obstinate  
 to delien ep // his bouys dul z rude  
 lo heer he lity // cheff cause off my gvenance  
 So fel a cure // he dede on me conclude

Dustyn fullfilld // of grace and serva  
 as any piler // in om feith most stable  
 the dede pves // in name of crist ihu  
 he bad unse // with bordis ful wrettable  
 requyred hym // by tokys ful notable  
 yff he hadde // sith tyme that he was bozne  
 Deyn that wedyly carryn lamentable  
 the dede body // that stode hem before

Sothly qd he // z that me redith soze  
 that en I kneed hym // for hys frowardnesse  
 I gaff hym consayle // dayh more and more  
 to pay hys tithis // the pverell dede expresse  
 he tok non heed // his sufetes to redesse  
 I warned hym // many dymese tymys  
 but all for nonthe // I can well ber witnessse  
 deyed a curfd // rebel to pay his dymes

When the prest had told euendel  
 with hery cher the boye most lamentable  
 Dr. Seynt Dunstons bodye thou knowest best  
 thynke on go that boughte be, is ad mirabile  
 in edyse ex ample. Do must be mettable  
 as the gospel phynely doth recorde  
 and for thy part be not thou bengable  
 So that with rigore meua may accord

Thynke howe the boughte with his blood  
 only of meua, suffred passion  
 for manys sake was nayled on the rode  
 vnto the harte for our redempcion  
 Remember howe thou dost exoracon  
 on thy exeat, prolonged in gret pynne  
 with drawe thy sentens, and do remysse  
 fro quingaton, his troubles to restreyn  
 On hym thou ledest a ful dreful bonde  
 to thert longith, the same bonde to subynde  
 take this flagell, doo with in the honde  
 on our passon, in this mater haue mende  
 many ex ample, to qupos thou must fynde  
 off wepasones, relif of thy pynne  
 Off peter poule, sent Thomas of yude  
 Off cypriacha, and mary Magdalyne

Take to meua for thy gret repentance  
 ther was non othe, mediacion  
 thou must of rite, yene hym the penance  
 with this flagelle, off equyte & refon  
 Set on this daye, a castigacion  
 as he requyryth, buehyng affoz the face  
 best restoratif, myte our passon  
 ye thyn assylyng for his gret wepason

At this waddon, in the comandment  
 off seynt dunstons, the carrye the buehyng  
 lord of that collage, was also ther present  
 all the peple most piously sobbyng  
 from ther eyen, the teares dyschyng  
 the last prest, was led from his graue  
 the to daye was, with bitter full scorgyng  
 assylyd hym, his sooble for to same

Do ded man, assylyd hat a nothyng  
 an enkythe as meynclous to expres  
 son knelith don, requyryth of the to thyng  
 pynne remysse, of old curfinesse  
 bite with a scourge, toke it with mekenesse  
 hoppyng that he, shold his sooble same  
 Seynt Dunstons bad hym, in haste that he shold dresse  
 (thanking our lord) a gayne on to his graue

Euenfances // in orde to accorde  
 off this myracle // payed every thyng  
 meras off our lord // doth every thyng sumon  
 to sane and dampne // he is lord and kyng  
 heven and helle // obeys to hys bydyng  
 in many example // expert in the water  
 toward the poun // for hys just demyng  
 I said was be meue & the prayere

Off seynt Gregon pope of Rome tow  
 cause of his donys // he doyd so gret rite  
 rigour was medel // with venysson  
 for he that is // of most mynal myght  
 lyst aduys // in his celestall sight  
 with e fauor // in gow and pyte  
 in dem sentence // of every maner with  
 Mera of electus // hath the sordente

- In to the prest // afforne that I you tolde  
 Seynt dunsyn made // a strange queston  
 to chese of thyn // wedy that he wolde  
 to god with hys // thoughte this Regon  
 the feyth of crist // be querecauon  
 for his part quond // on scripture  
 to don his den // of old holl affiaon  
 or to resorte // to his sepulture

ffadw god he // with supportaon  
 of your benygne // fadwly gnte  
 I you requere // to grant me pcedon  
 In to any grane // I may restord be  
 in this world is ful // of mutabilite  
 full of troble // change & variance  
 and for this tyme // I pray you suffreth me  
 abyde in reste // from worldly pturbance

- I rest in pees // and take of nothyng leap  
 Rest in quiet // and contemplaon  
 God of all woble // celestall is my fleep  
 and in the mene // of criste passion  
 ffyth hope & charite // with hol affiaon  
 in querecauon // to rest upon be grace  
 day of the gerdall // resurrexaon  
 when Gabriel callthe // tapped afforne hys face

- O brothw myn // this choye is for the best  
 contemplatiff // fulfild of all plesance  
 I pray to god send // the good rest  
 off gostly gladnesse // sovereyn suffraunce  
 pray for us // and haue in remembrance  
 all holy chevch // in quiet to be abned  
 that crist thys // disse so the ballance  
 that petrus shup // be with no tempest dralmyd

meane thus that now heresye  
 hys in thys dayes // nor now that was before  
 nor now darre // growe nor multiplye  
 nor no false colled be meddyd with goddome  
 these with the rose / cast a way the thorn  
 on it bougt us all / with his precious bled  
 to that he bougt us / late no thyng be los  
 for our redemcion / he starff upon the croos

bolow  
 rode

The knyght presert lord of the same tow  
 this myrade // eghen he dide see  
 In syn apeth of hys / this queston  
 wol thou qd he // pay the debte  
 Cravght his myng / fel down on his knee  
 most repentant / for sol the world as blyde  
 with desout hart / and all humylyte  
 ffolde with seynt Augustyn / during all his lyffe

So hal wetye // soyd of preseracion  
 preser not to fye // nor be not to bolde  
 this labor stant / and corveccion  
 off this myrade // remembred many folde  
 In many shyre // and many cite tolde  
 to you eghen // to eghen it dwete  
 In cause and // of crithis dul & alde  
 doth your debte // thys q esse to corvecte

Ex myrade for Augustyn

f  
 No casus berth / complet mychelundid pcc  
 tbynd & sebyu // by computacion  
 King Ethelstou // as seith the cronycle  
 927.  
 Fynnyng that tyme in Brutus albion  
 during also // the persecucion  
 off thyn of Denmark // with with mythy good  
 food went & slough / mad now excepcion  
 by a cruel fore // thought out all thys lond

Spard northyn herth nor lough degre  
 oherdhis collagie // but that thy best hennidow  
 mythy castelle // & eny great cite  
 In ther swye // by false appresion  
 In to the bondis // of Wynchester tow  
 with secede & fye // they mid all wast & wyll  
 and in ther maritall / persecucion  
 Spard not counten // just lenth daye

In this breemyng // furious crenelle  
 too Denmark pynas // pynous & elat  
 hle godd hons // soyd of all pte  
 hie no fance // to losse nor hys estat  
 allas this lond // stod so diston solat  
 fro bad fortune // hath at houn dysome  
 hys & mycary // eghen with houn adobat  
 that both the King // & pnce ebor confreynd



By froward force to take hem to the fith  
 thes danyssh princes / a gayn hewdder for bod  
 on hys hylis / ther fyres gaff such lyht  
 fortune of werre / in such dyspoynt the fith  
 the peple robbid / & spoyled of thyr good  
 for veray ded / of colour ded & pale  
 behaw the fowens / van don of red blod  
 hke a gret river / fro montayns to the sea

Sar abentyn for soue olde trespas  
 as is rememburd / of antiquite  
 of oo pson / hap fortune & grace  
 myght be with walke / in aonyctis ye may see  
 Redd hobb the mythy / famous josue  
 was put abak thre days in batayle  
 the thefte of Nachor mad vs to flee  
 out of the fild / & in ther conquest sayle

Thys bi the prude / and beyn ambuaon  
 and anel fure / of thes pncas abyne  
 this velleid all most / brouht to distraccion  
 the sead of bellou / gan at then dyspoynt.  
 lordis beome pensiff / the pncall gan ample  
 son of thos terantis / called Ineliphus  
 and as my autor / rememburth in certyn  
 the thodur was callid / named Senaphelus

This mescheff / does than fro of pestilense  
 God with his pmysshing / is found mercaable  
 Deberd of auarid / pmysshing with violence  
 with furious hond / mortal & bengable  
 Wer folke repent / the lord is ay trectable  
 that sit abovyn / abych halt all in hys hand  
 bne thers auarid / to shedyn blod most able  
 with fild & fladms / troublid al the lond

God for hyme / bi record offreption  
 gat chastid / many a gret ere  
 and suffrid hem / gret mescheff to endure  
 Record yethe / recorde on Virgyn  
 parys in france / gat had his part payd  
 for lechery / and false ambuaon  
 palpable at eye / examplic men may see  
 off Rome Cartage / and of Troye tow

This mater ofte / hat ben examplid  
 for lab of egypt / & of god consail  
 that peyles heertis / be not ful applyed  
 to sece certin / for thes olde a dayle  
 wynd of glad fortune / blowith not in thes sayle  
 for the demeritis / god pmysshid thyn of rith  
 onrage & cras / hat beyn gonor at hys tayle  
 than byng ethelston / was a manly buyt

And damps ynghlyt blod to shed  
 ther seed was whet / & herfys lycht  
 ym crownys / at lyses who so lyst red  
 King Ethelston was / a full noble knyght  
 thowt for a tyme / enclayd was his his lycht  
 off his noblesse / & for all mageste  
 the hand of good / stood allweye in his myght  
 to charyng his noble / in to pffure

The some is hatter / after shapre shonys  
 the glad morde / folowth the derlynght  
 after wenter / comyth any with fressh floume  
 and after mytas / pshabus shynth lycht  
 after gret woble / heras ben mad lycht  
 and to conclud ~~as~~ lyke as I be gan  
 god lyst to cast / his mercaable fite  
 upon his knyght / the for soyd Ethelston

In this mater ferther to pcede  
 consaynt of wher / & gret aduysite  
 mad hys to dralde / in comyng as I red  
 with all his lordis / of hery & lowe degre  
 to haue a consail / at wichestere the cite  
 Dow comyng / in all hast to pside  
 a gyn the males / & furous orenette  
 wrougt be the dany / in the mercaall pside

Off all the lond / gaddid were the statis  
 remedy to shapre / in this mater  
 pncas barons / bishpys and pcolatis  
 in that cite assenbled / wher in fare  
 hap & fortune / shewyd hem hony ched  
 ther hope twynd / & speruans  
 knyghod of armys / had lost the maner  
 so distat / they wher of speer & lance

In that party / was no remedie  
 redresse to fynd / no consolacion  
 yars set abak / al ther chenalrye  
 thus stood the lond / in desolacion  
 strong wher the dany / proude in ambuacion  
 King Ethelston / in constreite & distres  
 held with his lordis / a consail in the tow  
 to fynd amene / his meschess to redres

In grace of god / hold this myght ben amendd  
 know to fynde / of ther aduysite  
 wresly to telle / ther wher thus condissoidd  
 ben bassayre / or mens of sume troye  
 strengith dremyd / of uesserte  
 the King of denmarke / with ouage for to pside  
 or vnder tribut / to haue this liberte  
 as a saget / verosslye / his aduysite

Or this pleyntly of wyne be condempnt  
 King Ethelston for hym to fynd a knyght  
 with Colibron of Denmark the Count  
 a day assynde to entie with hym in fyt  
 for the darrene, at byn hem to the wythe  
 who shall receyve, with strong and myght  
 to hold a ceptur be manhod & by myght  
 and have possession in quiet of the lond

The King, the lordes being ther present  
 without respite or long delacion  
 to yef answer of ther synal entent  
 had they list geyten hem for short conclusioun  
 outthir to make a Resignacion  
 off ceptur & croone, outthir to fynde a knyght  
 as I sayd erst, to be ther champion  
 agens Colibron, to entie on to ffight

The Denmark Dukis, of males importable  
 wold & wilful, in ther martial rage  
 in other wyse list not to be tretable  
 requerd in hys benbasset or massige  
 to have answer, or pleggie for hostage  
 off the condempcion, relacion to fynd  
 had they list hem to put in mortgage  
 the lyfe of abyne to make a synal ende

This a poyntment, so strenghtly was forth lode  
 off synous hast, they wolde have no delaye  
 King Ethelston, so hard was be stode  
 and all his knyghts, put in greet afay  
 a for wanchester, the ground dub & laye  
 the King withyne, a stound in his mynde  
 and wyll ther more, be cause he knewt no waye  
 in his defences, a champion to fynd

knowe no better mene, as in this mater  
 redress to fynde, to resou acordyng  
 than be assent, to take hym to prayer  
 he & his lordes, to walynge and ffightyng  
 fore & agher, without more taryng  
 all ~~the~~ atonys, as thy we of degre  
 wyth sulta tens, resoubld in the wepyng  
 by penance doyng, to folk of ~~the~~ Rynne

from hys estate, down to the pynall  
 of all degres, fynde was no wyll  
 to endur fouge, the myse of the batayll  
 a gaw the Count of Denmark for to fyght  
 heralde of herdeene, the noble famous knyght  
 cald in his tyme, of gressse with & fere  
 fadur in haonye, in eny manys ffight  
 wythe any of ebor wyth, of manhod lodissofence

The seyd herald / bayng the absente  
 out of the rebent / to see the son of Guy  
 callid Rayuborn / in certres d'arrent  
 and all the p'p'ce / that had fast eye  
 with in young age / was stole traytorely  
 bi swang marchandis / Sugadly had a way  
 ffelice his medre / wepyng tenderly  
 for his absence / compluyng nyght & day  
 Some bi distent / to beyn his faders hys  
 her young son Rayuborn / to suade  
 in her tyme / was goldman so fays  
 callid the sample / of trouthe & womanhed  
 Forband her fadre / for nobles & manlyd  
 orde of chawchyl / named in the best knyght  
 that was the daye / in storm as yrede  
 but he alas / floschyng in his myght

Way his dette / bi deth on to natu  
 bi gras susten / was spinneth his thred  
 and as the ston / remembryth bi scriptur  
 aban that folice / concernid had in dede  
 bi fays Guy / some after as yrede  
 byle a pilgrem / endryd with all devten  
 the nexte morwe / changid hat his orde  
 and sped hym forth / for love of crist yhu

ffor soth the word / suborne of any knyght  
 of heyth & feteow / to lebyn in p'p'ance  
 left wyse & hys / & be can godde knyght  
 whond to fowbe / was set all the p'p'ance  
 concernid with hitel / and thus his suffisante  
 in weedy group / he list not to fowme  
 calling a gayd / on to remembrance  
 byng Ethelstow / my p'p'ce & well retorned

de & be game / in orde to q' cede  
 off his compluyt / to make menaun  
 nat clad in quynle / but changid hat his orde  
 blal for moornyng / and desolation  
 by cause ther was / in all his region  
 ffonda no p'p'ce / his quarel to defend  
 to godd a boyn / sed the onson  
 be spreynt with / tens / his grace don to send

O lord for he / of most magnyficence  
 cast don thyn cors / on to my quayer  
 remembryth nat / upon my greet affence  
 but fro my fynnys / tunc a day th' face ched  
 dysseyrd / stonyng in double d'arre  
 to lese my kyngdom / depae and regalye  
 but medracion of th' / medre d'ere  
 be gracous mene / to save my p'p'ce

My faith my hope my trust my affiance  
 all heally repair in thy p[ro]tection  
 my shield my shelter my s[er]vice & my lance  
 be ~~blunt~~ blunt & feeble my pore is bored on  
 but grace with meva list bemy champion  
 thornst the supporte my foe shalme encoumbre  
 whil ethelston sayd this orison  
 or he was bar he fel in to a stombre

for each & trouble lay in an agonye  
 rebowly knelyng be his beddeside  
 the lord aboun. whych can no man debye  
 that apeth grace with makynesse lord of quide  
 for his seruant list graciously & gyde  
 whych of his godnesse sent an angel down  
 bad hym not dvede but sette all ferre on side  
 whych of his meva had had his orison

To ward the kyng cast his lob beynng  
 bad hym trust all holy in his grace  
 in a token and an enterpung  
 whych shall be sheld to hym in vntershouthe  
 of sleep a daldid the kyng list ex his face  
 marketh eny thyng & quidently took had  
 to show the angel his heynnesse to enchal  
 thes wordes ~~gode~~ hadde in for as quide

from the doo all dyspayre and drede  
 whan amora sheweth her pale light  
 to morche eky // ayis and take god had  
 for ourt q[ue]st of his guacious myght  
 to the request hat cast don his sith  
 trust ep on hym & in the trust be stable  
 he shall confue of equyte & vnt  
 thy v[er]y title for here mevaable

It p[ro]phesie exprest set us lenger date  
 whan siluer denh doth on the flodme flate  
 make the passage to ward the north gate  
 or that the soune with his feruent hete  
 hat on the levis dnd ep the bete  
 dhd thernally & shall to the fend  
 ffust among pore a pilgrew thou shalt mete  
 entrete hym godly the quarel to defend

Clad as a pilgryn in abod flacon  
 olde and for grobbe among the p[ro]mante  
 mark hym dyl & be vnt dyl certayn  
 at the request that shal not fayle  
 to a complissh manly the batayle  
 trust on hym dyl & for the p[ro]mpte  
 with goddis myght that he shal p[ro]uile  
 in this mater thy apyng nat deyne

The wordes sayd // as is rehearsed here  
 on to the king // by resolution  
 the angell dide en darly // as pene  
 and to Ethelstan // of grete descaon  
 gaff thank to god // of this rebysion  
 nobly reuiffid // out of all ferynesse  
 with too bysshops // mad is manad  
 and eke abeyn // forth he gan byndresse

Thankyng the lord // of his beynng graad  
 as he was bounde // of hulle affectioun  
 with his bysshops // and eke expectant  
 at thylke pty // north ead of the tow  
 lyke as the angell // for sghort conclusioun  
 had told the hene // on to the king but late  
 Wifan yowfall // for sustentacioun  
 had in custard // to entred atte gate

As the cronycle // breely dothe comyle  
 on to purpos // may the reheysyle  
 off ghou Baptiste // a foune in the sigle  
 holl Guy of Warwyk // mad his awayle  
 at portismouth // myn antoz drit not farle  
 pwhis bynyng // assignyng howe & tyme  
 in grace of god // wher may most a Bayle  
 telle holl Guy // ebyn at the houe of gine

Wgan bythe pwhes // with his gold tresser benys  
 on hille hys // gan shode his hennily hys  
 eky on mone // & with his hote freyns  
 dyed by the drit denty // as pwhis syluer byht  
 Wgan sey Guy // the noble famous knyght  
 Repayrd was // from his long pilgrymage  
 fro portismouth // took his way with  
 to Wyndchester // holdyng his biage

By grace of god // I deme treely  
 Guy was houn sent // in to the Regyon  
 heer to accomplissh // in knyght hood finally  
 the laste emprise // of his hys venon  
 he for to ben // the kyngis champion  
 Enknoos off all // but when he com to lond  
 to houn was made // pleyne relacioun  
 off his requestis // holl it dide stoude

They told houn first // in ordure ceriously  
 Harald Harderne // that was so good a knyght  
 was gon to seke // the soune of Guy  
 grethly desyrd // of any maner knyght  
 whiche in descent // was borne of Berwyk with  
 bi title of ffelice // famous in womanhed  
 at his repaire // with grace of ouris myght  
 Cole of Warwyk // justly to succede

In firmis in mundo vivamus

They told hym also of the gret surff  
 toun them of denmarke, & Ethelston the kyng  
 and hold that Volund // fader to his wyfe  
 olde erle of darbyl // ful notable of hys kyng  
 was dede also // & Guy had eny thyng  
 off his prouidence // kept hym self cloffe  
 lyke a pilgrem // his leue ther taking  
 both to wyndchester // a nou as he was

Guy took his logging, & hwar it drouth to my  
 with poore men // at an old offmull  
 wery of travail. Onknoed to eny elght  
 too hondred was // without the north wall  
 wher stoundith wood // a menfreful rowall  
 the nexte morn // a nou as Guy a boob  
 God was his his gyde // in a speccall  
 mong poore men // the rith waye he toke

To the north gate // as grace hde hym quye  
 bi resemblance // so entryng in to tow  
 as Iamz & hylow // can a gayn Colye  
 to helpe saul // bi grace of god sent down  
 So for refuge // and for saraaon  
 Both of the kyng // & of all thieland  
 Guy was p'vided // to be ther champion  
 a geyn the pompe // of proude Colibron

In his habite // and his pilgrem wode  
 thill tyme // clad in a runde flaben  
 off whos a ray // whan the kyng tok hed  
 Dany goddis p'nes // was not mad in weyn  
 took up his hart // & kuenh wth well certeyn  
 god fawthly men // his frend on se nor on lond  
 with wepyng tere // his chelys spreynt hit weyn  
 for verray gladnes // he took Guy by the hond

Beseching hym // in most lowly wyse  
 with sobbyng cher // that wold be to se  
 to wnderfonge // this knyghtly hys mynys  
 for goddis sake // and mercaful petye  
 to do soom // in this nessesate  
 in his defens // that he wyll not fayle  
 Geyn Colibron // his champion to be  
 for his p'tey // darreyne the batayle

Guy wondred // of look and of bysage  
 frent & way // and dullyd of travail  
 and his eyes // that he was fallen age  
 and out of we // more to be clad in mayle  
 my wyll go he // yff ymyght a wayle  
 the cruel gre // off the danyes to appose  
 for comon p'fite // god wyll shall not fayle  
 my lyffe p'pette // to set this lond in ese

The kyng the lordis, mad greet m stance  
 to this pilgrim, with language & prayer  
 Gny for to dow, on to the kyng plesance  
 for his sake & for his modur dere  
 Is condyscendid, byt as ye shall here  
 With gods grace, after the covenant  
 as the condemnation, justly doth require  
 at place assyned to mete the Geant  
 Off this surpryse, was mad no long delay  
 the condemnation, pleyly to darraigne  
 tyme, ff qul, on the wetherday  
 place assyned, & meynyng of thes tyme  
 thac, as a chesyd, the swart and the pynne  
 donbilnesse, & fraude sett a seyde  
 as the gns, ever boundyn in certyn  
 for short conclusion, thev by to abyde

without the gate, remembred as y rode  
 the place callid, of antiquite  
 in yngliff tong, named hyde mede  
 or elthe Denmark, nat far from the cite  
 meynyng to gylde, thev men myth few  
 terrible frokis, lyke the dynt of thynne  
 parulis out of thev harnes fley  
 that to behold, it was a beay, woude.

The olde pylgryn

The olde pilgrim, quyt hym lyke a knyght  
 Spared nat the Geant, to assayle  
 on his left shuldr, suet at hym with such a myght  
 ondw the bodur, of his aberd entayle  
 a stream of blod, gan be his syde wylye  
 the Geant, this hedous Colibrou  
 thought it shuld hym gretly abaile  
 that Gnyes feberd, was brokyn out of his hond

When dany's sarty, Gny had lost his feberde  
 they canthe a maner, consolaaon  
 Gny lyke a knyght, in hart nat assayed  
 Requred manly, of the champion  
 Dith he of wepens, had so gret forson  
 to grant hym on, that hour of his defens  
 but Colibrou, of indignaon  
 to his request, gaff non audens

for he was sett, on males and on wale  
 to execute, his purpos set on prude  
 and wyle that he & Gny togidur spal  
 all at onys, Gny feet out on syde  
 canthe a welle, lft no langer byde  
 smot the Gyant, enyn in the first woude  
 made his swok, so myghtyly to gyde  
 that his left harnie, & sholdur fet to ground



With wech frok the Beant Colibron  
 al his armure & body was mid recde  
 stompyng a fide Jan wech fowch his hand  
 to take a fweid. ever of Guy tok hed  
 Gdd & grace that day gaf hyu sevech spee  
 to put his name. ever after in memore  
 ffley with his ap. smet of stord. hed  
 off the Beant. a had of hyu victorie

This thyng accomplisshd bi grace of goddis hand  
 and by the gabesse of guy this noble knyght  
 they of denmark. as the fittat bond  
 han crossed seil & take ther way wite  
 to wande ther countre nouthur glad nor wite  
 ther surquedye. & ther pompe oppressd  
 kyng Ethilston bi grace of goddis myght  
 had of denmark. the pompe ful repreff

Ther fro ward pompe with mekesse was repessd  
 bi Guy of charite. as mid is menaoun  
 the kyng the clerge devoutly han them desir  
 pmas baronye & borgeys of the tow  
 with al the comonte. for shour conclusion  
 with and lobe. to spee in genell  
 hyu to conye. with pcession  
 in to the cherch. callid cathedruill

This sayd Guy. ther knyching on his knie  
 with gret mekesse. mad his oblacon  
 off thilke ap. with wych a forme that he  
 had of dany's slayn the champion  
 such pnfurment. thoury al this region  
 is yet callid the ap. of Colibron  
 kept among men of Religion  
 in the sefuarie. a e ye yeshal vnder stand

Whan al was don. ther is no more to sey  
 Guy mal haste. cast of his armure  
 like a pilgrem. went on his flauer  
 the kyng fulgoddy. dde byffawe  
 that he myght. the grace so veoure  
 off the pilgrem. to tellu. & not spave  
 in secret wyse. tellu his aventur  
 what was his name playnly to dedave

Caras qd Guy ye must have no excusd  
 touchyng your apyng. & your peccoun  
 both nett besy. & let no more be unshd  
 in your desyre. for now occasioun  
 to my qaus. I have ful gret resou  
 ffro I shall need. disture this mater  
 but under bond of a condraoun  
 assuans mad. be tellyn

no rith

All your pices, a banded be alfeus  
 Toole by our selfe, out of the Erie  
 non but the rebys, be yug in pfeus  
 With troth assured, that ye xal be secret  
 Inyng my lyff, ye get no more of me  
 to no pfeue, qd ap no more a dale  
 off feyth & oth, to hys or lath degree  
 that ye shall not dysur my confayle

This thyng, confournd, by gnyvesful xonal  
 passed the bonds of subbaris of choston  
 at a crosse, that stode for frond the wall  
 fful debowly, the pilgrym knycht don  
 to set a fide all suspcaon  
 my lord qd he, of feyth with out blame  
 your legemard, of hubble affection  
 Gny of charchyl, trechly is my name

The kyng astonyd, gan chang cheer & face  
 and in maner gan wepyne for gladnesse  
 and dlattonys, he gan hym to embraffe  
 in both the hromys, of vnal gantabies  
 with offayd byffing, of fyffull byndnesse  
 with gret pfeue, on the todyr fyde  
 of gold & tresow, of gret richesse  
 in his pales yef he wold abyde

with

All theys pfeus, makely hefor soke  
 and to the kyngs, Penall magiste  
 hym recomandung, a now hys wyse get wold  
 with deptyng, this a bont he made  
 with pions wepyng, knycht on hys hie  
 on to the kyng, in ful hubble entent  
 Inyng my lyff, it may now other be  
 that qd ned don of this garnemet

At ther departyng, was but final language  
 Sehem of ther pteche, mad in tarypion  
 the kyng goth hom, Gny tok hys brage  
 to charchyl, hys castel & hys tow  
 no man, if hym, hanyng sofnacow  
 wher day be day, ffelce hys welbe wyffe  
 ffed pfeve folk, of gret devoacow  
 to pray for her, & her the lordis lyffe

Thirtene in nombre, my autor chynch chryteth  
 Gny at is comyng, for groobem hys usage  
 thre dayns spae, he was on of the  
 that toke almes, with hubble & low courage  
 thankyng the contes, in hast tok hys brage  
 nat ferre from charchyl, the cronycle doth expresse  
 of anentaw come to an arnytage  
 where he fond on, desylling in wyldromes.

To hym he dyeth besechyng hym of grace  
 for a tyme holden to holden their sorowne  
 the same heuynne withynne a halfe spasse  
 bi death is passed the ffynne of his laboure  
 after whos day. Ony was his successour  
 was off too yer. by grace of crist ihu  
 daryng his flesch by penance & vigour  
 ay more & more encreffing in vertu

God mad hym knowe the day he shold dye  
 thornth the most gracions visitacion  
 by an angel his spente to conueye  
 after his bodily resoluacion  
 for his meritis to the heuynly mansion  
 after he sent in hast his beddyng tyng  
 ou to his wyfe of trewe affection  
 prayed her come to be at his dyng

and that she shold dow her best cure  
 in a manner wyffly deligens  
 in hast orderyn for hys sepulture  
 with nou gret cost nor with no gret diffirence  
 wher as he lay dedly & pale of face  
 besprent with tere. kyching with reuerens  
 the ded body seculchynge she ded embrace

And as the noble famous worthy knyght  
 sent her to serue etc bi the messanger  
 in that place to beyn hym a non wyth  
 wher as he lay a foyn a final adter  
 and that she shulde do trewly her debow  
 for her selfe dypple and pvide  
 the ys. day folowng the same yed  
 to byn berid fast be his syde

The holy wyff of al this thyng wch had  
 like as ony bad. liff no hunger tawre  
 to quite her selfe of woldly & womanly  
 she was ful loth. frowd his desyre to barye  
 sent in al hast for the ordynary  
 which couyd in that doase  
 she was not fowde in no point contrary  
 all thyng tuaccomplish as ye hane had desire

And this mater breffly to concludide  
 at his exequies old & young of age  
 off dyces stas they cam gret multatude  
 with gret deuocion to that heuynytage  
 and like a quene with all the fuyrlifige  
 they took hym by and layd hym in his grave  
 ordyned of god affourne of hys corage  
 agayn the daye this region to lade

Whos sooble q hope / vertyth nob in glorie  
 with hoh sperites / abobe the firmament  
 ffelce his byff // ay callid to memore  
 the day approchyng / of her enternent  
 afforne ordyued // in thev testament  
 her son Reynbourn / in title of her possede  
 here weddy borne / in tenyall dissent  
 in thev Eldam / of Warbytt to succede  
 The stol descendyng / of antiquite  
 to Guy his fadir / in title of yamage  
 after whos det / of labe & eqrite  
 Reynbourn to entere / in to his heritage  
 after all this thys / his modyr of godd age  
 hathy olde her det / be dethen to nature  
 be fide her lorde / in the hermytage  
 with a good ende / was mad her sepulture

for more autorite / as of this mater  
 Whos translacon / scyth in sentens  
 out of the latyn / mad be the cronycler  
 callid of olde Gerard of Coenbberne  
 whos wrote the dede / with grete deligens  
 off them that berne / in besseyn abbeyd byng  
 Grete comendyng / for knyghtly excellens  
 Guy of Warbytt / in his famous byngyng

Whos noblesse / ful grete heed he toke  
 his unuaal name // putyng in remembrance  
 the capite chapite / of his hysoral boob  
 the p fych byff / the bevtuous godnauce  
 his chifful pount / hand goyng & qerance  
 brougt on to me // a chaqutte for to tynplate  
 yeff enyt be wrong / in meter or in substance  
 pnyth the byte // for dulnesse of lodge

Neetly comyld / and covecton  
 byff of p Guy // in deligent labour  
 sett a fide pnde / and pvesumcion  
 in cause he hade // of cadens no colour  
 in tullius gowdynt // he gadred ned floure  
 Nor of Omens // he cam ned in the meede  
 prayng rthou / of support and favow  
 nat to dydme // the clausis whan they vede

Ex Guydo de Warbytt

quapit Macrobius

Macrobius, or  
the Power of death over all.

O Creatures that byn reasonable  
the lyff desyring which is eternal  
ye may seen her doctryne ful notable  
your lyff to lede the which is mortall  
ther by to leue // in especyall  
holbe ye shal trace the dance which ye see  
to man & woman that be naturall  
ffor deth ne spareth hys nor lobbe degree

Angelus In this meane evy man may fynde  
that hym be honeth to god upon the dance  
who goth be forne & who goth be hynde  
al dependit in goddis ordynance  
wherfor evy man loobly take his chance  
deth spareth nouthir pover nor blod for all  
evy man ther for have this in remembrance  
off oon mater god hat forgid all.

Papa Ye that be sett hys indignyte  
of al estate // in erthe spyrituall  
and hys to greter have the poverte  
over the church // most in especyall  
upon this dance // ye first be gyne shal  
as most worthy lord & gounour  
ffor all the doctryne // of your apostol papall  
and of lordship // to god is the honour

ffirst mobe honeth this dance which deth to lede  
which sat in erthe // hevest in my see  
the estat prynces // who so take hed  
to occupye seynt petris dignyte  
but for all that // fro deth I may nat flee  
upon this dance // with oon for to trace  
ffor such honour // who can quendently can see  
is hyl worth // that doth so sone passe.

Emperour // lord of al the gronde  
most souerayn prince // sumonyng of nobles  
ye most for sake // of golde your appil vunde  
Devyre & feberd // & al your hys pabesse  
be hynd you late tresone & richesse  
and with othir // to any dance obeye  
ageyd my myth // warleth non hardnesse  
that lordes gret have hyl advantage

I not to whom // I may appele  
whan deth me fauleth // that doth me confuayne  
ther is no gyne // to socour my quarele  
but spad & pycors // my grane to atterne  
a synple shete // ther is no more to soyne  
to whappen in // my body & my visage  
the upon I me fore // compleyn  
that lordes gret have hyl advantage

Cardinal

Ye be abassht at seneth & andrede  
 Our Cardmalt it seneth be your cher  
 but for al that ye shal shal in dede  
 With othw estate this dance a lere  
 your gret araye al shal leny here  
 your hat of red your best of gret cof  
 all thes thynges rekynd with fere  
 In gret woorthep godd anys is lost

K<sup>m</sup>

I have gret cause weny it is no fayle  
 to bynd abassht & gressly to dede in  
 sith deeth is comen me sodyly to assaile  
 that shal new after doith be  
 In Orys nor Emyn hyl any degre  
 my hat of red leny her in distresse  
 In the which I have leny with fere  
 your that all joye endith in henyresse

Empate

Lat se your hand my lady dame empesse  
 have no distyn with me for to dance  
 ye may a fide leny al your richesse  
 your fleshy attyres desyres of plesance  
 your solow cheres your strange contentment  
 your doiths of gold most unlovely want  
 hanyng of deeth ful hitl remembrance  
 but now I see well all is come to nought

What abaileth gold richesse or pene  
 or what abaileth hyl blod or gentylnes  
 or what abaileth freysynesse or venge  
 or what is worth hyl port or strangenesse  
 Deeth sith chet mate to al such beynd nobles  
 all bodyly gother now may me not abaile  
 Kanford bynd freyshep nor worthynesse  
 Syn deeth is comen my hyl estat to assaile

Our patarch full sad and huble of cheer patarcha  
 yemot with othw gonon the dance with me  
 your double crosse of gold & stony cleve  
 your porter hel & al your dignyte  
 Sow othw shal of twelth and equite  
 be possessid in hast as I rehere and  
 trust new that ye shal pope be  
 ffor foly hope deseyneth many amyn

bodyly gonon twesow & richesse K<sup>m</sup>  
 hath me deseyned sithfastly in dede  
 my joyes olde be touned to distresse  
 What a banketh sith gonon to posse  
 hyl chymbring up a fall hat to his mede  
 gret estat folk chaste out of number  
 ego somonath hyl best stouath most andrede  
 In hyl heny beynd deeth your ofayn encoure

*xxx*

With noble kyng / most worthy of renown  
Com forth anon / for all your worthynesse  
that souerayn had / so greet possession  
Reddys obeying / vnto your hgh noblesse  
ye myght of nature / to this dance you dresse  
and finally / your willme & sceptre lete  
for who so most / haboundith in greet richesse  
shal ber with hynd / but a single shete

*xxxii*

I have not learned / her assent to dance  
no dance in soth / of soying so savage  
Wherby I see / ful clerly in ful sturce  
What proude as worthy / force or hgh parage  
Deth al for deth / this is his vsage  
gret & smal / that in this world knowne  
Who that as most / hath most advantage  
for we shall all / to dede as this tomme

*Archep*

Sir Ingeleshop / why do ye so long dwalle  
you loke your face / as it were in dyspayne  
ye most obeye / to your mortal labbe  
It to constrayn / it were but a beque  
for day be day / be with deth certyn  
Deth at hand / pursueth edy cost  
preste & deth / may not be holdyn agayn  
for at our how / men countre with theyr

*xxxii*

Allas I dot nat / what pty footo fle  
for deth of deth / I stand in such dysresse  
to scape his power / I can no refite see  
but who that lynch / his constraynt & dysse  
he shold take refit / to maistrasse  
and seyn I den / pompe & ponde also  
my proude quales / my tresour & richesse  
thing that be hony / weds must be do

*Princes*

With myght prynces / be with deth certyn  
this dance to you / as myschessable  
for more myghty / than eue was charlemeyn  
Or worthy dethow / in pcesse ful notable  
With al his of the knyghts / of the rounde table  
What dede ther playe / ther armour or chermayle  
ther strong corage / ther sheldys deffensable  
agayn deth abale / when he byndede assaile

*xxxiii*

Why prynces was / & myn entenaion  
to assaile castles / & myghty porteresse  
Rebelys to byng / vnto subreccion  
to seke worthynes / fame & worthynesse  
but I see wel / that all worldly pcesse  
deth can abate / wher of I haue dyspyt  
to hym all our / serouice & febetnesse  
for agayn deth / is soude no refyt

1 Eps

20th

21st

Comer þe bysshop, with your myter & croce  
 for al your richesse, soth þe ensue  
 for al your tresoure, so long kepte in cloce  
 yow eberdy goddis & goddis of nature  
 and of your sherp, the gostly dreadfull  
 with charge committed to your place  
 for the countie, ye shal be brought to hur  
 noughte is fur that dymlyth on hys  
 Off thes tynges, I am nothing glad  
 whych deth to me, so sodenly doth bring  
 yt make my face, & countenanceful face  
 that for dysconfort, me list no thyng to  
 I work contrary, to me in everyng  
 whych al espartis, can so dyscrete  
 and needs be must, unto our departing  
 and shal passe, sauff only our merite

Comer l'pavo

Esle & baron, whych that thouryng regions  
 have sore labourid, for bysshop & venon  
 for get your trumpetis, & your clamours  
 thre no dreid, nor humilacion  
 Dintyme your custom, & your entenaour  
 was in estat, & eberdy worship to glade  
 but oft tymes it happith in conolon sion  
 so man brelyt that a othre made

23

fful often tymes, I have ben auterised  
 to hys emprise, & thyng of gret fame  
 off gret estatye, me thynk alþo debysid  
 thessid with pnces, & lordis gret of name  
 nor new on me, as put no defame  
 In for all countis, whych that ever notable  
 but deth on eberly, al quodder makat lame  
 and ender heryd, in erthe is no thyng stable  
 In abbot & prior, with your brod hatt  
 to byn abassid, ye have a maner with  
 gret is your hed, your body round & fatt  
 ye most com dante, thouryng ye be natlyth  
 lenyn your lordshyp, to soue othw with  
 your heryd is of age, thestat to soupye  
 who so as fast, to heryd, I have behyft  
 In hys grane souest, shal put us ye

24th

Abbot for

Off thy manace, I have no gret enye  
 that I shall lose, alman godnace  
 but that I shal, as a clostere dye  
 the doth to me, somwhat the les grebance  
 my libertes, nor my gret haboudance  
 what may they asarle in any maner wise  
 yt afle I mea, with debout repentance  
 thouryng to foru deth, to late man thew abise

25th



Abbatissa

And ye my lady gentill dame abbasse  
With your mantyl furrow large & wyde  
your veil your wymples / yo ring of gret richesse  
and beddis soffre / ye must not ley on syde  
for to the dance // I must be your guyde  
thouh ye be tender borne of gentil blood  
Wyll that ye leff / your self pende  
for after deth / no man hath gode

Pr

Allas that deth hath so forme ordyned  
th it in no wyse // I may nat hyn of thell  
en to this // of rith and confreined  
that her deth othe // I must this trace folle  
this pilgrymag // to evy man is dede  
and earnest mater // a mater of no gape  
who that is allegy vedy // shal never velle  
the how abyding / that god hat to hyn

Index

That hand of your // my lord justice  
that have rebeld // so long the lade  
Wyll may men hold you // dar & wyse  
So that this dredd // be well dralbe  
Escape shal ye nat // wold ye need so faete  
Duch down to hame // as ye have yowen in pte  
Wherfor men say // of an old sawe  
swell is hyn that allegy well deth

Pr 34

Allas never that myne entent  
Was ever droffide // thouh I other whyle cured  
nott shold I eddely // be shamed & shent  
for many cause // that I have often deferred  
Gyff mercy only // nott ever I mayd  
blissd therfor is evy wyght  
as bi holy scriptur // may ben aberrd  
that in al tyme // doth lall & lopyth rith  
Com forth doctor // of Canon & Cynyle  
In bothe the lachys // with long contynuaunce  
your tyme has spent // be abas ye ded no guyle  
In your mater // for to have furtheraunce  
nott must ye leme // with me for to dance  
al your lall may you nat a bayle  
Gyff me your hand // & mak no pturbance  
your how is oow // this is with outen fayle

Doctor Cynyle

Pr

I nevera ghu // hold mankind is feel  
and hitil tyme in this world abyding  
no man of his lyff // hat neither charter nor set  
tho for it may be libred in al thyng  
en to a floure // so amorously flourishyng  
Whych with a frost // wite sone be gynnct to fide  
Whan axen deth // the massag life to byng  
all lyffly thyng // he byngeth in the shade

Wales of  
Armyger

Knicht or squire, with fressh in your araye  
that can of dances, all the newt gnyse  
thouthe bar armys, well horsed yesterday  
with sper & shield, at your cubouth deuse  
and take upon you, many strang enprise  
dauyth with be, at what no bett be  
theris no soone, in no maner dyse  
for no man may, fro dethis p otherfle

Ar<sup>y</sup>

Such that deth, me holdit in his lace  
yet shal I speke a word or 2 passe  
I den almerth, I den noll al solace  
I den my ladies, somtyme so fressh of face  
I den bente, that lasath but short space  
off dethis chanc, evy day is pryne  
thynk on your pebles, or that deth manar  
for shal rote, & no man shot what tyme

Major

Come forth our Mayr, which had germande  
By polycie, to rebble this Cete  
thouthe your, ever notable in substance  
to fle my dante, ye have no liberte  
that is now, nor everly dyguyte  
that may scape, out of my dangers  
to fynd reser, example ye may see  
nouthre bi redyffe, nor forsse of officers

7

8

35

What helpith noll, the fat in the belly, I had  
to velle Citas, or covous to gonne  
plence of richesse, or mores of god  
be old dymnyng, that cometh to me so yenne  
deth all deffaceth, who so list to berne  
me for tawte, he cometh on so fast  
evy man thew for, shold a forne dyscre  
prudently, to thynk up on his last

Lo see your hand, of charon regular  
Somtyme I shone, to Religion  
as humble so get, & obediencer  
hastly to leryn, byt your p fession  
but thew may be, no consolatour  
ageyn my salba, so dard & ciuett  
except souly, for short conclusioun  
who lobith in betw, mot nedre deye well

Canonius  
Regular

Why shold I gnyth, or dysalye,  
the thynge the deth, of Serryay truly with  
was I ordeyned, and borne to dye  
as in the world, in evy maner dyght  
which to remembre, is nothyng like  
praying the lord, that was sprad on ynde  
to made mora, with his eternall myght  
and save the pebles, that he bougt with his blod

Ar<sup>y</sup>

Decayng

Sw. deaw or chaman / with many greet p[er]ils  
ye may no longer / han distribucions  
in greet away // your woful to dispende  
with al your riches // & your p[ro]cessions  
ffor bynd hath set // her rebelucions  
ech man sow daye // to dance on deths bynd  
therof ye may // han no dilacion  
ffor deth cometh // ever whan men list on th[er]s

Xiiij

Why dyvers curis / mynch p[ro]suages  
allas ful hitl // they may menoch comfort  
deth spow me hat // hat goyn his a d[ea]th  
all mynchesse // can make me nob no sport  
Inys of Grece // they must a geyn resort  
du to the world // with many a greet p[er]il  
ffor deth welly // as darke can report  
to deye deth // ech man shold entende

ymal

Thouh ye be barbid // & did in clothe blake  
chastly receyved // the mantil & the vyng  
ye may not the comysse of nature forsake  
to dance with othe // nob at my comyng  
in this world // as now a bydyng  
nouthar of mayde // and be nor wyff  
as ye may seyn her // clewly be deryng  
that a geyne deth is fonde no p[ro]fermay

9  
56  
Xv

It helpeth nat // to stybe a gayn natur  
namly whan deth // be gynneth to assaile  
Eher for I confail // eny creatur  
to bynd vedy // a goyne the fel batulle  
Deth is swer // than othe p[ro]late or mayle  
Alp nothyng // may help at such ned  
than to p[ro]vide // a sud acquitayle  
with the hand of almasse // to loue god & d[ea]de

Chartreng

Yene me your hand // with cheke ded & pale  
Campd of exact // & long abstynence  
Sw. Chartreng // doth your chyne sale  
du to the dance // with hable p[ro]aues  
to stybe a geyn // may be no resistens  
lenger to lye // set in your memoire  
thouh I be lothsom // outband in apperance  
abobe all men // deth hat the victorye

Xvi

du to this world // I was ded ago ful long  
in my ordie // & my p[ro]fession  
ny man be he new p[ro]fessing  
dedit how to dye // bi natural macion  
after his flesshly // in oluacion  
plese it my lorde // my soble fort to borche  
ffro fendis mygh // & fro dampnacion  
Sow em to day // th[is] shal not beto mouche

Sergant  
of lawe

Com now in sergante short of case to me  
ye must com plete / affor the iustice on hys  
many a quarrel / thowt ye haue bidur take  
and for hire / donful gret remedye  
ther shal your soul writhe / be demydful  
yeff flaythe & covetise / be nat exiled  
be day be tymes / & labor for mera  
ffor they that most trust the self or souer

(Pm)

Off with & resou / bi natures of liebe  
I can a leggen / nor make no defence  
nor be flesche / nor statut me stith de albe  
tesape away / frowd the dedful sentens  
ffor all my edit / nor gret prudence  
nathing in earth / may nothyng gisve  
a geine hys myght / to make ve fyste  
but god quyth men / better than thy deff

Generous Comforth mastris / of yours young & grene  
which hold your selfe / of better fortune  
as fuyre as was somtyme pollicene  
penelope or the quee Eleyne  
yet on this dance / they went both away  
and so shal ye for all your strangenesse  
thowt demans / danger long hat led ye  
on to this dance / ye mot yo fetyng

¶ Daniel Deth

(Pm) 37

Daniel Deth / that spurst non estat  
to old & young / thou art in defient  
to my bente thou hast sed chet mate  
so hastily is the mortal iugement  
ffor in my youthe / tye was my entent  
to my forse / many a man to haue bnd  
but he is a fool / shortly in southe  
that in her faynesse / is to mych assur

magister in  
astronomia

Comforth / that lokyn by so ferce  
with iustitias / off astronomye  
to take the grece / & hiltie of eny stee  
What may a saule / all your astologie  
with of Adam / all the Geneologie  
med fist of god / to callyn upon ground  
deth deth a rest / thus fith theologie  
and shul dye / ffor an appil runde

(Pm)

ffor al my craft / conyng or science  
I can fynd / no perison  
nor in fieris / serche out no deffence  
bi demesnyng / or calculacion  
sanff fynally / in concludion  
ffor to discypleyn / our conyng eny del  
ther is no mor / bi sentence of resou  
but he that well leueth / most needis deye well

ffraunce

Comforty thou ffreed to y my hand is  
Upon this dante the to anders a lode  
Which in thi techyng hast ful of straunge  
holl that q and gafful for to dede  
att thouth that folk take the of non had  
yet is ther now so strang nor so hard  
but dar arrest hym // a lode for no mede  
ffor deth ech hon // is ffent & redeye

ffraunce

What may this be ym y edours no man  
heer for tabide // may ham no swete  
ffraunce the nor niches // nor what egat becom  
or ever // besid // al is but banyte  
in gret estat // nor in queste  
is nothyng fowde // that may fro deth differe  
ffor ebhich // sey // to hys a lode degre  
by se is the fymor // that doth hys ffame

Sergant

Comforty Sergant // with thi fully maas  
make no defence // nor no rebellon  
It may not a dale // to gouchen in the can  
thouth thou be deynous // of condiaon  
ffor mouthw appil // nor ptecion  
may the franchise // to do no man wrong  
ffor thome now // so stody a champion  
thouth he be mythy // q all more strong

ffraunce 30

God darst thou deth // on me set a vest  
which in the hngis offiare  
and yest day // ealling of a vest  
my office dede // with ful syntonis cher  
but not this day // I am a vest here  
and may not fle // thouth I had at febond  
ech man is loth // to dye fev or nev  
that hath not leved // to dey afforne

ffraunce

Master pnow // which that at assise  
and at shwes // questis dirst embrace  
depyd lond // after the debise  
and who most gaff // most fud in the grace  
the pover man // lost both lond & place  
ffor gold thou landst // folk dysgerte  
but lat se nob // that entyme so short a space  
by for the puge // holl thou canst the a quite

ffraunce

Domtyme q was callid in my contre  
the belli wedder // & that was not a hte  
nat land but ded // of hys nor lode degre  
ffor a me hst // poor h waft q coed endyte  
hang the trede // & the theffis a quite  
al the contre // in my eord was lode  
but I dar sey // shortly for to envye  
off any deth // many on wold be ful glad

Handwritten flourish or signature.

Wines

Gentil menstrol // shob nobl th' wit  
goob thow canst beley // of fute the dance  
I dare bel say / on hardor fast fitt  
than this fel new to th' charice  
loke ther for // what may best abauce  
th' scoble as nobl // & of that grede  
Veffice myce play // & beyw plesurce  
better late than never // to do godd dede

Ru

Cy benedrate // this world is fel  
now glad nobl soy // what shal men ofe  
hanpe lute & fidel // fare beett  
Dabtre or tol & shalunise  
all eadly merty // q' her refuse  
god grant me grace // of such penance  
I may my old synnes excuse  
ffor all be nat mery // that other whyle dante

ffamuly

Servant or officed // in this office  
yoff gadd fobem // as god wold & wite  
to pore & rich // don q' lym q' nface  
ffled optovion // with al th' myth  
than mayst thow // in this dance golyth  
or elhe ful hery // shalt you be thoulte than  
whan al downe // shal finally bedythe  
So we here // the tyde abydyth no man

*[Handwritten scribbles and signatures at the bottom of the page]*

July 29

Shal I so souer // to detheis dance  
that woid to hane lebid // yenis many  
and sodenly for sale // all my plesurce  
off offices // & pfitis that long they too  
yet othyng // I counsel or q' god  
in the office // let no man dow out rage  
ffor ded of god // and peyne als  
also fuyce is non heritage

Physica

Ye physicans // for many that tolyn so fast  
in othre meny's watens // what the eyle  
lok beett to you self // or atte the laste  
I wot what your medycines // or craft wold abarle  
ffor dethe conyng // sodenly doth assyrl  
as wold lechis // as othre that shal ye knolbe  
atte last jugement // with outen any fayle  
whan al man shal repe // as they han soebe

Ru

Allas to long // and to mych in physik  
ffor tice q' p'lye // al my besurce  
both in f'nculacion // and in practis  
to knolbe & boune // al bodyh siknesse  
but of gostly helthe // q' was vellese  
wher for may help // nouthre erbe nor rote  
nor no medycine // sanff goddysse goodnesse  
ffor a geyne dethe // is finally no bothe

*[Faint handwritten notes at the bottom of the page]*

Yericator

Come mych marchant & lol hidde hand  
Inch hat passid many dyse land  
on hors & fote haryng most velleard  
to hie & dymyng / as q under stond  
but nobl to dante / thow most yoff me thyn hand  
all thyn old labour / wher is be come nobl  
adieu & glory both of fre & boide  
now more coverty / than he that hat quall

Y<sup>m</sup>

By man anghel / & many a strong sale  
I have travailed / with many marchantisse  
by strong seis / I caried many a male  
In sondre yhe / no than I can delyse  
my hart in eard / ebu fret with covetise  
but all for nouth / deth doth me constrayn  
for which I sey / be record of the dysse  
wher so embasith / he lial shal restreyn

Artifex

Vene hidde thyn hand / thow artifice  
for ther as fonde / no subalte  
but dntt of man / that for my danger  
to fame thyn selfe / can have no liberte  
my frek is sdyne for the which no man may  
becomest / nor lonyng of freesth devise  
lynd hat ordyned / at whil now thyn be  
eith man not passe / whan deth secretly affe

Y<sup>m</sup> 40

Ther is no craft / cerchid out nor southe  
cast nor compassid / bi old nor new entayle  
I see ful deth dntthyn me alone than the  
I gyne deth / ther may nothing a carle  
the pershich sheldis / the pershich plat & mayle  
a gyne hie fast / lonyng nor frentse  
whan that her hst mortally tassale  
allas allas / ther may be new defence

laboring

Thow laborer / wher in fowle & poyne  
has led the byff / & in gret travaille  
thou must here dante / & ther to nat dyspoyne  
for thow thyn do / it may the nat abanle  
and cause deth / that q the assayle  
is only for the / for to dyssever  
the falce ebold / that causith folk to fowle  
for her is a fool / that ebnyth to less ebu

Y<sup>m</sup>

I have duffhid / affar deth ful offe  
al thow q ebold / ha fled hyn nobl  
I had leber / to have hie suffe  
In wynd & reyn / & go forth to the plant  
with shade & poyse / labord for my growth  
dolum & dnt / & at the carte gon  
for I may soun / & pleyuly a boke  
In thie ebold hove / rest is ther now

Iustice

lytal childe that ever but lat come  
 shape in this world to have no pleasure  
 thou must with other that god here to forme  
 be lad with hym with solal ordynance  
 come of need to god upon this dance  
 ther may now age in soth scape ther fro  
 late edyng ha this in remembrance  
 who so hugest labith most shal suffer

Vn

D. D. D. a word I can nat speke  
 I am ful young I was born yesterday  
 death is ful hasty on me to be a brek  
 and of his feet I list make no delay  
 I can but noth and noth I go my way  
 off me no more no tale shal be told  
 the wyll of god no man with fownd may  
 ffor as some dieth a young shep as an old

Heremita

Ye that ha labid long in byldamess  
 and contynyd long in abstinence  
 tyme is com that ye mot you dresse  
 off my dance to have experience  
 ffor ther a geyne is no resistance  
 take noth lase of thy hermytage  
 wherfor ech man advise this sentence  
 that this lyff her is but a pilgrymage

Vn 41

lyff in desert callid solatour  
 may a geyne death have no resist nor fias  
 at sunset hour his comyng doth not tarye  
 and for my part whilcom be goddis goace  
 thankyng my lord with humble chery face  
 off his yeffas such as I have asside  
 finally affermyng in this place  
 no man is rich but he that halte hym prayd

Ye folk that lokyn upon the scriptur  
 Coucnyeth her that al estate dance  
 death what ye be what is your natur  
 mete to be comys nat them substance  
 and have the myrow in remembrance  
 befor your mynd aboyndal thyng  
 to alle estate a wold resemblance  
 that comys fode is end of your lyffoyng

Conclu

What is manys lyff but a contenance  
 or as a gnyff of bynd that is transitorye  
 as may be well pseynd bi the dance  
 therfor ye that veyn this stoye  
 be patyent in your myrowe  
 and it shal faw you into godly lyff  
 to eschew geyne and com to glorye  
 and be your socour in al godly stuff



Benat affed, this scrip<sup>er</sup> in tyme of play  
 In your mynd, to reholue & rede  
 For trust certly, ye shal newe the fouer dye  
 But it shal you frume for to dede  
 the which, if ye shal hangret made  
 therfor a moung, haue mynd on this letter  
 and of certu prayer & alluys dede  
 and than pray sey, ye shal don the bette

*Ex* Macrahoz

of the Bird light *Philemena*, whereof  
 reade the Legends of Saints: of Rex  
 Aramen, this Sonn Josaphat, cap. 79.  
 at this scale. *H.*

**P** Vollemys libnessys // and figuris  
 which proceed ben, fructuous of sentence  
 and han autorites grounded on scripturis

By resemblances of notable apparens  
 with mortalites, concluding in p<sup>re</sup>videns  
 lyk as the bible, vehersity be certyng

" Good tress souynue, chas thym self alyng

Trees  
 ind. 9. 8.

first in ther choye, they named the olde  
 to regne a moung hem, iudicid with expresse  
 but he hym self, gan exan sou, byde  
 he myght not for satyn, his futnesse  
 nor the ffygge tre, his amerous swetnesse  
 nor the cyne, his holsoni fressh ravagis  
 which yoneth, conforty, to all maner agis

And semblable, Poetes Amirat  
 bi dirle pables, ful condemnet  
 ffyne that briddis, and bestis of estat  
 As royal egles, and hons brassent  
 Tent out writtis, to holdyn a plamet  
 and mad dearees, breffly for to seye  
 Dow to haue lordshyp, & sow to oblye

" *Egles* in the haye, highest to take ther flight  
 power of hons, on the ground is fene  
 ledre of tres, highest is of fycht  
 and the lamce, of nature av greue  
 of floums all, fflova goddisse & quere  
 thys of all thynge, ther beddisfites  
 Dow of estat, and faw of lordedre

Poets write wonderfull liknesse  
and ordre covert kepe hym selfe  
befre they take // forth to chynesse  
off whos fyring falles first arrowe  
and her cast on to my purpore  
out of the frensch a tale to relate  
which in a pamphlet / quodde & surely but late

byrd

This tale which I make of mention  
in grete reherse / pleynly to declare  
thre goobles / payd for ransom  
off a ffayre beed / that was tak in a fiar  
and desirous / to scape out of his care  
off myn entown / following the paffe  
So as it fel / in ordre I shal expresse

Whilom ther was / a smal village  
as myn auctour / makit reherse  
a charl / which had lust & grete courage  
withyne hym self / bidiligent & warlike  
inwar his gardyn / with notable apparail  
off hynge & beed / q lich square & long  
heggid & dyched // to make it sure & strong

All thealeys / ever mad gylem with fond  
the benches down / with need in his grene  
Dote herbe // with conditio atte hond  
that ebeld up // a geyn the sonne shene  
lich siluer stremys // us any cristal clere  
ther lumblye beades // in ther ey bowling  
fond as beall / ther benys out she

Whid the gardyn / stid a ffressh lamer  
ther on a beed / singing both day & nyght  
With sonnyssh fadis / bristler than gold beed  
Which with her song / makith hery hartis light  
that to be hold it was an herynly fite  
hoob to stand enyn / & in the dallenyn  
She ded her poyne / most a merynly to syng  
Esperans afford her corage  
collard enyn / whan pphetic gan to best  
among the branches / to hera bandage  
to syng her compleyn / & than go to rest  
and at the veryng / of the quew dresse  
to syng a geyn / as it was to hys desir.  
Ely on morde // the day stid to fulle

It was a sovy / herynly melody  
enyn & morde / wher the beed's song  
and the foot / sugrid amonye  
off cubnoll / deublis / & ampe dralle along  
that all the gardyn / of the noyse song  
til on a morde / that tron shon full clew  
the beed was trappid / & luyt in a panteu

The charle was glad / that he this byrd hat take  
mery of chere / of look / and of visage  
and ne all hast / he cast for to make  
withyne his home / a poute lital cage  
and with his song / to remysse his corage  
til at the last / the cely beed alway  
and solwly // to the charle he syng

I am now take // & stond under danger  
 hold straight // and may nat flee  
 I dien my song // and all my notis clew  
 now that I have // lost my liberte  
 now am I chral // & souerayn & was free  
 and trust wyll now // I stond in dyspresse  
 I can nat syng // nor mak no gladnesse  
 And thou my cage // forgid ever of golde  
 and the pyndys // off wyll & wyll  
 I remembre // apperbe seyde of olde  
 who lefth his freedom // in soth he lefth all  
 for I have lew // up on a branch small  
 merely to syng // among the leodie grene  
 than in a cage // of golde brith & shene  
 Song & pson // han now a covdance  
 trobbish hold // I wyll syng in pson  
 Song & edith // of joye and plesance  
 and pson campit // deith & destruction  
 synging off fetere // makith no mery syng  
 or hold shold he // be glad or joye  
 a geys he wyll // that lity in chens bende

What varlety it a lew to ben a kyng  
 off bestis all // shett in a tow of stow  
 or an egle // under straight kepung  
 callid also kyng // of fowls eny chow  
 ffy on lordshyp // when liberte is gow  
 answer her to // & lat it nat a stert  
 who syngeth mery // that syngeth nat of hawte

But yff thou wilt // reioysse of my synging  
 let me go flee // fro fro danger  
 and eny day // in the mornunge  
 I shal repayre // on to thy lawer  
 and freestly syng // with lusty notis clew  
 under thy chamber // or affore thy hall  
 eny seow // when thou lyst me calle

To be shett up // & pyndid under drow  
 no thyng accordith // on to my natur  
 thoug I ever fed // with myll & chafel bred  
 and pte coudis // brougt to my pasture  
 yet had I lew // to do my best cure  
 why on morde // to shrape in the sale  
 to fynd my dyner // among the comys finale

The labored // is gladder at his p lace  
 why on morde // to fynd hys on bacon  
 than fow man is // that hat tresow nothe  
 off all doyntes // plente & fow  
 and hath freedom // with his possession  
 to go at large // but as abow to a stak  
 to paffe his boudis // but yff he lew take

Tak this answer // for a full conclusion  
 to syng in pson // thou shalt me nat constryn  
 til I have freedom // in leodie up & dow  
 to fley at large // on boedis vout & gley  
 and of refow // thou sholdst nat dyspoy  
 off my desir // but lancher & ha game  
 but who is a charle // cold eth man abow the fume

Wel quod the charle // fith it will not be  
 that I desire // as by thy talyng  
 mangre the wyll // thou shalt che on of thre  
 withyne a wyke // meny to fuyng  
 or to the lychene // shal thy body luyng  
 quille the fedre // that be so bright & clew  
 and after vof // or bale to my dnyere

Thou quod the bird // to vefou seruat may  
 touchyng my song // a ful answer thou hast  
 and when my fedre // quilled be a way  
 yff I be vofad // on thy bale in past  
 thou shalt of me // han a ful smal vepast  
 but thou wilt // euevyn be my consell  
 thou mayst be me // han passyng gret aduile

Yff thou wilt // on to my ved assent  
 and foffend me // gon for fro pryson  
 withoute any fow // or any othre vent  
 I shal the yene // a notable gret gnedon  
 the gret dyspauys // a cordyng to vefou  
 more of balle // tak hed what I do offer  
 thou all the gold // that is shet in thy coffe

Trust me well // I shal the nat deseyne  
 with quod the charle // tele on a non lat see  
 nay quod the bird // thou must affrene conceyde  
 who that shal tech // of vefou must go fre  
 it fitt a man for // to hane his liberte  
 and at large // to techyn his lesson  
 hane me nat suspect // I mene no treson

Well quod the charle // I hold me content  
 I trust thy promys // whiche thou hast mad to me  
 the bird fley forth // the charle was at sent  
 and tol her fith // up to the lawer tre  
 than thougt she thus // moel that I stoude  
 with fuanis gretore // I cast nat all my lyfe  
 nor with no hym talyng // any more to fuyde

Yere a fol that scapide danger  
 hat brok his fetris // & fled is fro pryson  
 for to veforte // for greut chyls dredith fyre  
 ech man be war // of chydans & vefous  
 off fuyre frowde // that hith fals goyson  
 there is no way // so poverous of sharynesse  
 as when it hat // of weacle a libnesse

Who dredith no peril // in peril he shal falle  
 another charyns // ben ofte fithis depe  
 the quayle pype // can most falsly calle  
 til the quayle // bidw the net doth crepe  
 a bleved fouler // trust nat thou he bepe  
 of helbe his thombe // of edeyng tal now hede  
 that smale briddis // can nyte be the hede

And noel that I such dangers am escapyd  
 I will be war // & a forne gyde  
 that of no fouler // I will no more be payd  
 from the hym talyng // I will fley for a fyde  
 wher proude is // gret peril re talide  
 com now thou charle // tal hed to my fiece  
 off thre dyspauys // that I shal the tech

Yess not of credence to have credence  
to every tale nor to oth' g'nyng  
but considere of reason & prudence  
mong many tales is many great lesyng  
hast credence hath caused great hindring  
Report of tales & tydynges brought up well  
makit many a man to be hold on a cbe

For so party take this for my ransom  
Lame the secunde grounded on scriptur  
desire thou nat be no cond'act  
thyng that is impossible to recure  
wordly desire ston' all in advertur  
and also desire to chyme to g'ny on losse  
in body toon felicity of any hie full on losse

The thrid as this be dar both ebe & morde  
for get at not but lame this of me  
for wep'ur losse make new to gret sorbe  
Whiche in no wise may recure be  
for who takith had sorbe for losse in that degre  
rehefist hie sorbe & affa'ir chyne g'nyng  
off so sorbe he maketh sorbe to byue

After this lesson the bird began to sing  
of her escape gretly very s'nyng  
and she remembred also of the wrong  
don be the Hawle first at her taking  
off her asray & of her p'sonnyng  
glad that ebas at large & out of dede  
dayd on to hyn' hobyng above hie her

Thou ever g'nyng a berry natural foll.  
to suffer me deye off the ledd'ness  
thou anyst of rith to ploy' & make dolle  
and in the hart han gret hesinesse  
that thou hast lost say assyng gret riches  
with myth suffice bi d'at'ed in rebnyng  
to pay the ran'fou of a mythy thyng

There is a ston which is callid g'gent  
off old engend'ed with yne myn' entrayle  
Whiche of syn golde per s'ith a gret once  
Cryst' of colour lyke garnet' of entrayle  
Whiche makyt men victor'ous in batayle  
and also s'ow ebe bere on hyn' this ston  
is ful assurid a g'nyng hie mortal' f'ou

Who go that hat this ston in possession  
shal suffice no ponert nor non g'nyng  
but of att' tw'fou' hanc plent & foyson  
and ebe man shall don hie v'berous  
and non enny shall hyn' don offence  
but s'ow thyn' handis nob' that yand gon  
pleyn yf thobe wolt for thy g'te is non

It can s'ith lob' it maketh men g'racous  
& favourable to ebe manye s'ith  
It makit acorde att'beyn folk envious  
confort'ly sorbe full makit hie hie hie  
at Tapasow of colour suny s'ith b'uth  
I am a fool to tellyn all att'nyng  
or rith a ch'el the g'nyng of s'p'ous stonye

When shold nat gnt // a pious Margarine  
 as Rubies Saphires // or othe stons ynde  
 Emeronds // nor runde phis whyte  
 to form vnde slym // that lone draff of hyde  
 ffor a solbe delicteth as I fynde  
 mor of foul draff // her pyggs for to gnde  
 than in all the perre // y cometh out of

Each thyng drabth // on to his semblable  
 ffyth in the be // best on the fawnde  
 the ayre for foules // of nature is condenable  
 to a plough man // for to tye his lond  
 and to a cheele // a mul forbe in his hond  
 I les my tyme // any move to tarye  
 to talle a bobw // of the lapidarye

That thou haddest // thou gart no more a gayn  
 thy lyme rebigge // 2 panted. I desire  
 to late me gon // thou clewfuls bid fawnd  
 to lese thy wachesse // only for follye  
 I and noll fye // to fringed 2 to flye  
 when that me list // 2 he is a fol at all  
 that goth at large // 2 makit hys self

The heryn of byrdam // thy heryn byrd  
 he an asse // that list on an harpe  
 thou must go pyppin // in an yny less  
 bet is to me // to sing on thowys flarpe  
 than in a cage // with a darle to carpe  
 ffor it was sad // off follys yore a gon  
 a cheelis bid // as es be gon

The cheele felt // his harte part on theyn  
 for veray sorbe // and on sinder wybe  
 illas qd he // may wepe 2 pleye  
 as a wrechth // new hit to thyne  
 but for to eside // in point all my hys  
 ffor of folly 2 of rebfultnesse  
 I have noll left // al holly my richesse  
 I was a lord // I care out on fortune  
 had gret wafow // late in my lapping  
 wher myth // have mad me longe to contayn  
 wher thill stow // was ylld hys alyng  
 yff that I had // sett it in a myng  
 boune it on me // I had had godd I wold  
 I shold no more // ha gon to the plough

When the bird saw // the cheel thus morne  
 and holl that he // was heryn of his cheel  
 he tol her flite // 2 gart a gon retorne  
 to chawne hys // 2 fawnd as ye shal here  
 O dul cheel // wher myth ffor to love  
 that I the tawth // al is left behynde  
 had all a weye // 2 deue out of thy mynd

I taught I thenat // this byrdam in sentence  
 to any tale // brought to the of netbe  
 nat hysaly // giff yore thew to credence  
 in to tyme // thou knell that it ever twelbe  
 al is not gold // that sheweth golds hys  
 Nor stons all // by nature as I fynde  
 be nat saphere // that shelle colour ynde

In this doctryne I lost my labour  
to teche the fytch & verbis of substance  
nott maist thou seyn the bynded ledd erre  
for all my body / weyde in ballance  
weyth nat an ounce / ande is the remembrance  
to have more poyse / clost in myn entrails  
than all my body sett for the coute trayle.

All my body // weyth nat an ounce  
" hold myght / than have in me a ston  
that weyth more / as doth a gret ja gowce  
the brayn as dul // the eite is almost gone  
off the dysdains // thou hast for getyn  
thou shuldst nat / for my sentence  
to eny tale / yene to hasty credence

bad also // be as on bothe day & more  
for thyng lost // of sodeyn a newe  
thou sholdst nat // make to moch sorowe  
" than thou seest // thou mayst not recou  
her thou myght // doth the best an  
in the furwe // to catch me agayn  
thou art a fool // the labour is in veyne

In the threde // also thou dost vane  
I had thou sholdst in no maner dysse  
coberte thyng // which thou mayst not have  
in which // thou hast for getyn myn expence  
that I may seyn // plermy to deluse  
thou hast of madness // for getyn all the  
notable dysdains // that I taughte the

never but she / more with the to scape  
or to preche of dysdains more or less  
I hold hym mad // that bringyth forth the harpe  
" otheron to teche // a rinde for dulld asse  
and mad is he // that bringyth a fool a messe  
and he most mad // that doth his besynesse  
to teche a clerke // termys of gentylnesse  
And semblable // in dyvill & in wyll  
" than gentill boddis most mad in eldye  
the collocke // synge can but so laye  
in othw tyme // the hat no fanyshie  
the eny thyng // as darke speasye  
from ou trees // & folk of enery age  
" who whens the atn // they take a worage

charle

The vnyverer wretch of the golson bynes  
" of gentyl fowle bofast the gardiner  
the fytch cut // the hote & the lynys  
to catch fytch // in eny fressh ryber  
of wylde of lond // wretch the bader  
" the chawl delite // to speke of rebaldye  
the hnter to speke of seneeye

All on to the // a fawcow and a byte  
" as good an ooble // as a poppyngay  
" a doughty dole // as deute as a fympe  
" who seerly a chawl // hat many a carefull day  
I drew for chawl // fawbell & fyve my eye  
" I cast me new // herforth my lebyng  
" affow a chawl // any moe to syng

serba auctoz

Ye folke that shal this fable seen & redde  
welle forye tale & conceleth you to fle  
for losse of good talythnat to greet heed  
betwix nat to so wofull for non ad iustice  
Conceleth no thyng that may nat be  
and remembreth wher that ed ve gon  
a cheris cheal is all weye ebe gon

Vn to purpos this p serba is ful wiff  
rad & reportid in old remembrance  
a childis bod & a knyghts wyfe  
hane ofyn fith greet forwe & iustice  
who hat fordam hat al fiff fance  
bett is fordam with hitil in gladnesse  
than to be thral in all eardly richesse

So hitil quayer & recomand me  
on to my master with humble affection  
be sech hym lobbly of mercy & pite  
off thy vnde malyng to have compassion  
and as touchyng the translation  
out of freyssh goved in the iuglyst  
all thyng is seyed vnder correction  
with supportacion of your benygnyte

Et fabula de due & rustico

incip de fidei amore duorum

Lemoy

W Egypt egypte as jude & yude  
thar dwelid a merchant of hit & gret asiat  
nat only wiche but bontebous & bynde  
as of nature to hym it was junat  
for al sectys in hym eber aggregat  
frosicas eode pitous & mercurable  
and of his eood as any Cent stable  
But as me thynkith at eber in conbement  
in this tale any fether passe  
for to discerne to you that bed pfect  
wher that this coure stant in what place  
and yff i erre I put me in your grace  
for verith me wold & herith paciently  
for as any auctoar fith wiff so fess

This hithe lond most passant of plouie  
lygh Durey marchis toward the orient  
on egypte side is etc the red see  
and libie stant ful in the occident  
who casteth the cofre of the firmament  
the gret de northward shal he fynde  
and ferw in south ethiops & yude

As ductours witnesse this lond is desolat  
off claud & reynes about in evy yle  
but yer in yer the soyle is purgitt  
and dw floud with the flood of vyle  
the egypte endurith but a certyn tyme  
as for a norsshyng her frute to fconde  
with coure & greyn to mak the londis habonde



Of sondry ffentye // 2 of marchandise  
thorowout eurow // it is so plentiful  
What mercenony // that men list deuse  
is ther ful redy // and ful cognone  
hold it best // to be compendious  
off all riches // ther is such habondance  
that dny wyth // hat ther suffisance

This worthy marchant // the Equyax  
Whych of spal // was namyd fer 2 wyde  
for an any son // that hnd had nedy syn  
spal of his name // whych glidh bold mathe  
and in a contre // cald Waldac ther be fide  
a nothre marchant // as bi relacou  
off hnd had hnd // 2 of his gyt renou

This latter marchant // was of a worthy man  
ful wyll belaid // also in his contre  
in trouthe he hadde // al that ever he saw  
and hnd goynd // ever mor in honeste  
ffrom ech to othe // the name gnyflee  
that bi report // 2 bi now othe mene  
off her too love // was mad a stable chere

Venolnoth ech // bi contemplacou  
al of his frend // the lytneffe 2 ymage  
thynkyng hat grade // with dep impressou  
ech othe forme // stature 2 visage  
her herte eye // dede al eby her massage  
and mynd medlyth // in the memorall  
and sett his fode // in the fantasticall

Thoung out her ene // wellid of memory  
the son of fame // of how so fer 2 fett  
hat pass 2 domie // the castel of victori  
for yentnesse // ne may it not vn flet  
love berith // the keye // 2 also the chet  
as treble porter // that they mot nedre dwelle  
So as they lohn // withynne myndre celle

Vexte goth ferre // he may nat hyde his lyth  
whych myn fest // a grete pace doth ha venne  
and wher he fpynt // no derknesse of theryth  
his benys dnynd // nor no cloud of fynde  
wyth out smok // fyre ne may nat brende  
and gladly berth // wol in to vexte trace  
to set his frend // in any cost 2 place

For wylt as falsnesse // a non fyndit out his fer  
So trouthe 2 trouth // as fast hnd at accorde  
wben of os kynde // to geue dwalbe ned  
So strong of nature // is the mythy corde  
kynde is on ebyng // a ful mythy lorde  
In love he hlyth // thyn // that berth vextone  
Fyth as dissolued // thynge // that be grome

For lych of lych // is serchid 2 enquered  
to merty longeth // to fynden out gladnesse  
and ebo can depe // thoung he be nat leide  
and dool eke dwalbe // vn to dvernesse  
honour is ebedid // en to ebythnesse  
vn to his semblable // thus eby thynge gaudable  
and nothynge bynde hem // but nature bi her liche

Report of vertow only bi audience  
 from each to other that brought the bliffful son  
 off thes two marchantis dyffend bi absence  
 that they ben ow as bi affection  
 they may be mid // no delusion  
 without fith ech is to other dere  
 love hath her hartis // so fore set affyre

In lond & de the good the chapman Europe  
 was entwecomond // be they bothis affent  
 yiff ow had onght // pleffant or necessaurye  
 on to the tother // a now he hat it sent  
 soful they ever of on a condement  
 as on m too // and too mon for ew  
 that nought but deth her love may dyffend

ffurther to telle // howe it fel of theye two  
 as fortune wolde // & che wiffate  
 that he of Baldac to Egypte must go  
 ffow marchandise // that was in that carrie  
 fful glad he was // that he his frend shal see  
 ablyssid ewid // in to his feyl hat blasse  
 his fhip to dwel // there as he may by knowe

Whan that he was // arrivid into lond  
 fforgoye hym thought // he was in penurye  
 ffow only lone // may well endurstond  
 that of frenshey // the most sorden blye  
 is for to be with out her any mye  
 in that place // wher was to his harte  
 ffow to velle // of lone the pepus furethe

ffow vith as after // the blal myth of so  
 gladnesse folloith // thowth seing of day  
 and fressh flure // displayen be the morde  
 that euen to forme // in darknesse & affray  
 and after winter // shal both greyn gay  
 vith so of frendis // her wiffate for to fynde  
 is light of p'sences // eghard to hem may flyne

Out on presence // of hem that lonyd twelle  
 Out on presence // bi dyffendante  
 O grond of doo // off ther feyn netbe  
 I more off frendis // that langoure in distance  
 O bitter hale // hangyng in ballance  
 on the I damoure // now & ewol be gyne  
 that causit lovers // a sordw for to twinne

But as to hem // that han a rapid galle  
 more agreable // is the hony seboote  
 vith so to them // that euen in maschaef fülle  
 is eghard they hem // kalendar of her bete  
 off louys arte // ful bitare the rote  
 but with the hym // that may the frute attyne  
 as whilow dden // thes noble marchantis ebynd

ffow eghard he of Egypt had sey  
 how that he frend was // was arrivid in to the lond  
 ffow vey joy // he felt his hart playe  
 and hym encounter // he seyd he wold fong  
 and whan they mette // he tol hym be the hond  
 and byt hym after // & with wiffemad. cheer  
 he seyd eghard // my faithful frend so deer

102  
Nees hane q fond // that solong ha soult  
wolcom he seyd // bi vowe an hondred siths  
and to the place // a non he hat hym bounthe  
and hym resemyd // with hart glad & blythe  
he mad his meny // ther deny do asswage  
that all ever vedy // that myth be to hym eke  
so faryn he was // his frend to queene & plese

In to a chamber ful with & ekel awayed  
a non he led hym // wher he had som what on  
and seyd frend // and full chyll a payed  
that I be grace // of you ha bounthe alyth  
for nothyng more // myn hart myghte lythe  
wher for wolcom // also god me save  
unto your obue // & that eny hane

Off mete & drynke // dynces & dyncle  
off dryse dynces // ther was no strypte  
off strang boudis // in sondry apparaille  
that non affour // was seyn such vourte  
to more & lesse // at fowthid don plente  
to vohw the fare // & cowd in thursty chyse  
a somys day // ne myghte nat stryffe

The ryche bedding // off fine so chyll be seyn  
passant & pleasyng // eke the royal paravene  
that for his frend // the marchant dide ondryng  
with all the son // of dynces pismettes  
rebel dysmyd // with charge of gawman  
off song & trausel // the morth & melode  
all to vohw // my chylle q and not qlye

103  
They rode a boote // with hankes & eke with hondis  
he shodid hym maners // castels & eke tolls  
thoung all his lordshyp // he led hym in the bondis  
bi park bi forest // bi medebie freest of floures  
and lost he ever // with paramours  
fful many alady // maydyn be his syde  
ow eke walfrey // he mad for to ride

Off all tresour // with hane & with oute  
no thyng he hideth // of all he had alyte  
he seyd frend // with outen dnydoute  
what so I hane // as plethly in your myght  
I fesse you fully // in all my good & myght  
with glad & wolcom // I can sey you no more  
hane her myn hand // for nob & ad more

The strang marchant // thourthly hym chylle harte  
my strange nat // dallas eke seyd I so  
I hat amyse // the eod nob me a ferte  
with in accord // confident be they two  
the bond is mad // both of ekel & of ebo  
I wold foblest // spech of strang nose  
off eke my allye // so byt in scableness  
But as I seyd // with all hart exterre  
his frend he thourthly // of entent full deue  
for nob pence // hat mad the eodw clew  
off absence had // the mystys full of tene  
Der goyffull son // is captid al in greue  
off stable bless // nother bothe hysse  
to fob that too // in love eke need so trewe

This blissfull lyffe from day to day they lode  
til that fortune to them had entyrie  
allas fordele // myn hart of selle blode  
for ewe on ewe vnkawly / comthe aduise  
the strange maner hat canth in fowre  
a breemyng fowr / so sove doth hynd shalke  
that from the death he trocith nat to scape

I bed in hast // was mid ful soffely  
in which he conghid // 2 gaue to sele 2 groue  
his prayer was // to al pitously  
that by hynd selfe // he myght bynd allone  
So boide he best // yeff affw to his moue  
but than his frend // for ewe be gaw to welle  
that all his paynes // he found that he fell

Thus longith it to frendis entergaue  
nat only mawthe // but ewe 2 genuesse  
yiff our hartis preyne // both hant at doth  
yiff that her lobe // be set in sebynesse  
and yiff our dye // bothe they han disesse  
this to the ballance // only of frendis wille  
euenly to dele // eber they be glad or lyse

And for to saye yiff to mythe hynd of  
the chamber was boide // 2 he is left al fool  
than to hynd selfe // he spak in his disesse  
and sayd allas my langow 2 my dol  
Now hoot now cold // I erre as doth a fool  
allas 2 yet the chessest of my preyne  
is that I dar to no ewyth wel complaine

I am hurt

I am hurt // but clopde is my boide  
my detris spere // stonk on my brest  
my bolkyng sefenth // that it may nouht soude  
and yet nodicatrice // she canth at lest  
Cupidis darte // on me hath mad a rest  
the clere strewe off casting of an ye  
this is the arebe me canth for to dye

And at myn harte // no hooly that I feele  
but affw our god ewe // I dar not seche  
my selete soo // is hard as any stelle  
allas in merra // doth to cruel breche  
for thilke floure // that myght be my loche  
the ewe at the nouht // what booy endur  
and to beded // I dar me nouht dysur

I And eke my frend // whom I love so well  
yiff that he knowth // my seare maladye  
for cruel vengeance // shold spow me fall  
for myn outrage // dyspyt 2 belanye  
that I durst ewe // dy byn by so hthe  
to love that mayde kept // for his owne store  
thus must I deyen // what shold I pleyne mor

I sauth full many ladies in the route  
so saye so freest // I brought for my plosance  
but nowbe for our // my lyff lythe al in docty  
that off my detis // ther wclon a bandaw  
and yet the thyng // that doth me most grebau  
is that I shelde // to whom I am so boide  
dysnatural // or traytour ben I fowde

for thill goodly that he found most  
and a bounten falsly hym to zebe  
lone can no freesthey see belin no cost  
allas Cupide dissevable for to lebe  
loberch chith nat his friend brathe  
allas off lobe such is the fervent haete  
that hitl chargith his friend for to leete

And whil he lay in languor thus unspunt  
his frende wolt busy was at all his myght  
to serch a bonte the loud endwornung  
he man wedynd bothe day & nyght  
to fendew some man that wolt expert  
or physicaen for no cost wold he spare  
to hame restored the sike to welfare

Assembled ben off loche many on  
the besto & weryest that he kende fynde  
on to the sike thy be come echon  
to taste his poris for to deme his kynde  
thor wery ful byss to fynde out rote  
off what humour was causid al his dysp  
And ther on everl his accesse to appele

With hem they bronght yiff they sey wode  
fful goodo swopis to make digest  
and ther wryttat spid for to spede  
pelotie expert for abactybes  
ffull proovus poudens for confort  
that whan they kenth of malades  
nouth ever be hyndyn to wark for

whan they had sarchid by signes his estat  
they marbarled gretly what at nyght be  
that his fever was not interpolat  
but ay conteyned hoot wooddegre  
ther sey certeyn at easion off the thre  
but yiff it wer only Effymora  
for nouthen sal it was no putrida

Effymora hath his origynall  
whan mannye spiritis ben in dystempance  
or in to excess yiff a chith be fallo  
off meto & bynt thour mygordance  
off accidentis off thought of yturbaunce  
off hoot or colde greoff or motis coud  
thw febr cometh as auctoure do conclude

And putrida is causid gladly thus  
whan any humour synneth in quantite  
or whan his follyng as to plentyuous  
that he exceedith mesour in qualite  
yiff bi blood a now ye may it see  
yiff quantite oute erre espreth at thus  
the ffobw in physik is callid Synochus

And yiff the humour in qualite exceedith  
or heete or blood passe his temperment  
in to affeie a now a man it ledith  
lepid Synocha bi putrefaction shent  
and yiff off colre he take his arondmet  
pne or cupur Citrew or Citelyne  
Cyles you techeth to yuge it be byrne

Also off Etles / ther byn kyndes thre  
but oon ther is geildous in especiaall  
the which is / Ehan bi dnyceys degre  
deply yfoudid / his hete nativall  
in thilke humedite / I callid radicall  
the which ffebe / is gladly incurable  
for dye Cysyl / is with all ytable

Off othir humours han thes lechis  
full depe enquered to cerchyn out the way  
bi eny weye / that they coude seeke  
in hem was foundyn / no defaute nor slouthe  
but at the laste / off oo thyng ha thei wylde  
that he shold falle / for ought they coude off  
for thought or love / in to malencolye

his vyne was / remys attenuat  
bi resyn gendrid / off frigidite  
the Ceyn vybeers / for they beyn opulit  
it was ful thymme / & banyssthe feeto for  
the streithe passage / causid a queste  
withoute substance / to boide hym of colour  
that they dispeired been / bi his so cure

for Ehan nature off Certu regrett  
thozyn malencoly / is pressid & bordon  
it is to drede greatly / off the byff  
but sone be ordyned opposicion  
for it was lykly that his passion  
was eyther thought / or love that man call  
Inoz Cross / that he was in falle

fehous

The rote wher of / the corrupcion  
off thilke vered / callid spanoff  
as yff amon / have dey quession  
that on lordshipp / his ymaginatioff  
and that the coms / be forth successiff  
to twolbe debytt / more fyre or ym  
than eny byn ordyned / hat god of nature

This causith man / to fallyn in manye  
So and his spynne / beyn be travallie  
allas that man / shold fallyn in frenesye  
for love of woman / that byt may a baile  
for now thes lechis / as be supposailie  
knowen off the man / now othir febr offye  
but that for love / was hool his maladye

And Ehan his frend / the soth gaw byndre grepe  
off the meschess / he nat ne wolde abyde  
but in to the chamber / a now is he / laye  
and bynd a don be his beddis fyde  
he seyd frend / to me nothyng helpe  
telle me your hart / telle me your hamysse  
and no thought / causen your dysresse

Yff lohis fever / do you ought to quake  
tell me the soth / & nat nat in the fyre  
one of your flambre / for shame why hel ye wake  
to me vudose / the son of your desyre  
be what she be / I shal do my dewte  
allas mytrost / to loken up frome  
telle on for shame / com of & let me see

110.  
Your friend my trust it is an gilt request  
For to concele from you your pite  
paventur he may to your my self  
find remedy // power than may ye  
and sit in feyth // so depe I believe be  
I will it becom // withouten more delay  
What may you helpe // bi god & bi my self

And alle the ladies // & maydes of his house  
both old & young // wer brought to his pite  
and on ther was // so fayre & vertuous  
that for her wysdam // & her excellence  
was most of alle had in reverence  
the which this marchant for oure best  
kept in his house // in purpos her to be

ful wyse she was // of so tendre age  
proudent & wyse // & ful of honeste  
de boode clere of vias & outrage  
whos countenour // & swygnyte  
pleasura of port // & vote of humylyte  
off maner merour // & belte of comlyhed  
godly abassyte // & stemyne of drede

hool of her hart // beynge & ymmutable  
nat full fadyng // but full of affiaunce  
in morall verten // mesurd & trectable  
housold to guyd // ful clew of guidaunce  
to byn example // bynd her list aduaunce  
that yiff I shal // her shortly comphend  
in her was nothyng // that maner myght amend

7  
The sale marchant whan he her behelde  
whis dredful so to have // & soysful tymerous  
he seyd certis // but meva be my selfe  
to you my frend // that ye be gracous  
that on my tressas // ye be nat rygerous  
to tal beynge // on myn gilt folly  
that I was bold // to set my hart so hly

56  
O mercie frend // & redde upon my liff  
• Deff for my gilt // I dot is resonsible  
lovers gyued // & gressed of all my stuff  
but in oo thyng // I am excusable  
that I solone // that fayre in complaye  
whiche is to you // so pleisant & so mete  
and to floure // to be I can nat lete

O what you list // for till my hart rebe  
I may nat cheyn // but that I am her man  
for with my self // thout euer mov strayne  
ther is now othe // that I loude can  
for her in fitnesse // I am so pale & wan  
thys I me confesse // & put me in your grace  
my liff my dech // is porwayd in her face

This frendli marchant // of this nat dismayd  
but with good hart // seyd as ye may heyd  
deas my frend // why are thou so dismayd  
for love of me // I hope thou mayst haue her  
whiche al her bente // & constall even clew  
be thys I you too // in love to make a bond  
I yiff god the // have tak her be the bond

And ful & good, as I have dū wyth  
I off her the, which as so wyse & sage  
Ive by a now, & be wyth glad & hys  
ffor I will make, be when you the manage  
and bere the pence, fully & wstige  
off your wedding, & hat a day I set  
off her spousal, to see the knott & knett

In noon he roos, suppois be gladness  
and don he sett look on his lues  
and hū, he thauld for hys gentillnesse  
that from the dech hat mad in scape free  
allas he soyd, when shall I thaul the  
that hast so frondly, hū come love for sile  
thy friend to save & hool & seld to make

The passant costis, I feste of ther wedding  
justis & rebel, & al the gūrdance  
the gret choor, the vestis sumouring  
Iebans wit, to toll of gūrdance  
for ymouens, that hath y gūrdance  
off such festis, to make a cord mot  
and ther to fortune, was y at pferio

Thus is the selo, off his languor loss  
the blosme of boote, in frenchep hat he lous  
for hoolth mouth, to hū is not nat moff  
no schadell of sorow, for fūth that his soune  
his friend to hū, a bochid hat the toline  
of frondly wade, for nou qredoyet  
so fend to a nothw, that so wol hath hū pū

To hū velofd, ho hartly he hertly glory  
hū selfe diphottid, of hū mēdard joye  
the būrdamerow, the lyffe of hū memozye  
which al his rancour, in rancour boid loye  
ho hath for sale, the gūyer of hū lyffe joye  
hū hū lūre lūre, staffe of hū golod age  
to hūng his hand, in quot out of rage

Off the mat, what shulde I dypyn moy  
I el enpote the gesso, for the in ployn  
hū & hū godche, hū richesse and her fore  
ho hath hū yowyn, the stoufeth certeyn  
and hūm deth all, vey aynd is a goyn  
and tad hū deth hū, as was hū frond, deth  
deth conde nat foyn, hū plesance to ful fyllo

It ger dypyn, the mornyn that was for to det  
the woful wens, dolours & hevynesse  
my hert bledith, when I ther of endyte  
to knowe hū woble, tūment & distresse  
but of the marchant, hū p hūrdness  
hū frond dypyn, deth hū moy to fūorte  
that lous of hū that sat so now hū herte

Mornyn for absence, ho is left a lous  
the woful wens, to sadol hū couve  
with dypyn & catell, the vythe dypyn is gon  
and ther reformod, deth gret solowmyte  
hū hū they led, in gret pffryte  
hū dypyn & hū, of ou hert in quote  
ffor deth a bott no man mythe mote



There was no strife between hand nor debate  
but full a corded they be both with a daye  
She hys obeyeth in al. early and late  
When he sayd ya. she condonat for maye  
a botte wyffe. was now at all a waye  
joynd in sou. thus bynd her hertis too  
that woult but doth her lobe may fordoe

for all thyng as far as eu g lenth  
withyng her breast. han growyng pacience  
suffering & meke. they be y lych weryth  
but yeff so be. that men her don offence  
they lobe nat more. make exyience  
off ther loyess. but lest y thou. shylp  
ye get no more graspe on it is an ese

Thus lobe y than. in ther polyte  
I moue thes too. icht bykyng othe wolt  
shreke no more of ther felicitye  
for no man may. such joye & wylde fole  
but he wer exyente. to tol it eu dill  
for to y marchant of Egypt wolye towe  
which for his frend. in the y left more

But now alas. who shall my sale gyve  
or haue forth. who shall be my myse  
for sebay dool. I stand in iupte  
all worth of making. my mal. not a fual  
no m to a foun. tyfused hath me dno  
for dora stonyng. off fortunys fityl  
that for the marbale. no dore. I can exy

Antony by. Wellmar 2/2

Allas Meggera. I mot not be to the  
off hert calle. to help me compleyne  
And to the sust. the sophye  
that aspe joye. goddysse byn off pyme  
I obeyung myre. now lobe the tere reye  
into myn yule. so chubbd in my pounde  
that woltbe in scagynng abroad make to come

It fit the nat. enlmynd for to be  
of othe colour. but only al of sable  
Doo full mat. who so now redo the  
he may wolt sayd. the woulde is ful changable  
for godd the marchant. whilow so worchypable  
I mo off Egypte. fortune dide a vale  
not to as nob. remanant off my tale

In hys fortune. falsness hath obert  
for schiff wheet. twynde ep so don  
for he is fallyn & plungid in pobert  
thorub banysyng. off his p cossion  
now al is brought. in to dystroper  
schyffe & frendis. byn all y ferd agoon  
and he in myschiff. is fool y left alone

The noble job. I cast in iudigence  
he depyth darlith. solyn & solitary  
alone he droebt hys. floyng all y foun  
and oth his lyff. he gaw to awe & darye  
I out on wode. off malys wyltpharye  
he gaw to awe. in his que and eboe  
lych a man in fwyre. for pofid to & fwoe

le

for remembrance of olde p[er]p[er]ito  
hath with adart h[er]e bound to p[er] h[er]t  
more vnbouth ebas to h[er]e ad[er]e  
that now to for us notrobled by finet  
for mor d[er]poyred he was for a stert  
thent he no had of doon now sp[er] h[er]e  
h[er]e thought it was to h[er]e a noble emp[er]

Thus is the soote of his tranquillite  
full nobly turned in to bitteresse  
thus is he salod adow from his degre  
ful many a fyre lode in to brechidness  
his h[er]e he ledith al in bevyu[er]esse  
for now fortune hat hath chagid nob[er] h[er]e  
ffrend nor foe no w[er]k of h[er]e now h[er]e

But by h[er]e self calling in boldness  
he gant to p[er] h[er]e his sod[er]e p[er] h[er]e  
and seyd alas wher is thy kyndness  
off all my frende to me d[er]sonolat  
I p[er] h[er]e fool I am almost chet mut  
that whilow h[er]e my mony me d[er] h[er]e  
nob[er] defatit I am be shot with out

Now and I repress to my frende all  
marked of many of p[er] p[er] h[er]e  
nob[er] dot I not to wh[er]e for h[er]e to call  
that sit so glorious I am tyme at my tulle  
and they that than doo come sece[er] h[er]e  
han d[er]p[er] h[er]e at myschoff me for sale  
get cause h[er]e I an out cry for to make

**O**ut on schame

**O**ut on schame of hantesse plingid lode  
Dout of dolow of doozshy wrouht to wouht  
Dout on schame with hantesse for blode  
for sit in p[er] h[er]e with gret wabale souht  
Dobodly blyssmoff me ful deys aboute  
th[er]e sod[er]e with nob[er] d[er] h[er]e my grevance  
mor tyar off it I now had hadde ple[er]e

Noble hunger thirst vnbouth seeth to me  
in charly seeth my passid habundance  
nob[er] cold nob[er] makid in necessite  
I w[er]k aboute for my sustenance  
whilow in plente I nob[er] al in p[er] h[er]e  
allas my ful is doctid in to wane  
with wh[er]e for wh[er]e as is want fame

**O**n the world what doo I bevyu[er]esse  
what mortall toumet assylyth al a bouth  
what grevos molest and what be finesse  
with many asant in d[er]e doth be to doctid  
nob[er] ep[er] nob[er] doo as doth acurrant goute  
do w[er]k travayled with solv[er]e  
th[er]e should with in wh[er]e so well cande delude

But I know who trusteth on the most  
shal be do covyd wh[er]e he to the hath most mode  
wh[er]e is thy clawon of thi cry I best  
that to p[er] h[er]e my fame d[er] h[er]e  
who p[er] h[er]e th[er]e what shal be h[er]e mode  
wh[er]e that he doth th[er]e mayst h[er]e most abale  
than in thi hand rather than doth h[er]e f[er]e

Wise merchant my hand & fortune  
to buye thy woe in my indignation  
ful of & cepe also ffor thy wille  
ffor to be holde the revolution  
off thy degre and transmutation  
Alas to the I can no bett fouse  
than the to arme strongly in patience  
Not only thou but evy man on lyde  
goes hit in treme he stithly exalt  
late hund nat tempto a gyne god to stybe  
but take his soid, molye out debite  
ffor who so do he is in fortunat  
no welle is worthy that may no woe endure  
Whoe ffor rich man take patiently his alle  
ffor Senec sath with ful hit sentence  
off preeff in pobert, who so that hynd redde  
in thyll booke he mad of pvidencc  
that he unhappy is, with outon dedde  
which now had ad nite nor wode  
off whow the goddis dompt pibly thus  
with out a fay no man is bestrouisse  
And off atree with frute be soid lade  
in his apostolye he sath as yo may see  
bothe branch & bough col enclinte & fide  
and greyns oppressith to mych oberte  
Wht so it fayt off false fe herte  
that yff his werty, moste doth exade  
hand of a falle werty is to dedde

xxx  
60  
But whi that god this marchant lyst wite  
as I suppose // it was hynd for to grede  
thouh he ever woful, he was the lasse to wite  
Dith now be spone // fortune ddo hynd grede  
ffrom his wartynt, he was brought in bolete  
that he shall kneth, the world was ful on stable  
and nat a bydyng, but ony more variable  
And whan he kneth, the gret unshynesse  
off eadly lust // by preeff in spreatt  
on knees he ffill, with about humblonesse  
fful lode off hart, & thanke god of alle  
and soid lord thouh I have had a falle  
no put me nat ffrom thy ptection  
Dith I it take // ffor my pbacon  
But good lord, lat me thy graco fynde  
and gnye my wite, that be nat dyspoyred  
but me enspere, puttyng in my mynde  
som hope of refit, that am so sore appoyred  
and thouh to riches, thou bynd no gresse q foyred  
tasandyn by // as I was about to don  
yet good lord, do confort to my bone  
And whilo he lay // thus in his prison  
fful poryly clad in ful simple wode  
his hart was brought in consolation  
which in to byssing, his langour ded lode  
he thouh he shold pbe his frende at wode  
and en, to Baldac, for to make a saye  
in pylgrym wyse // he tol the wyth wye

And when he was comen to that lond  
 ffylfere a ferd go was to comployn o  
 allas go ferd // my hart dar nat ferd  
 vnto my frend // to fhelden out my gonne  
 that whyllow was // in richesse so hantfere  
 ffort to be dede // dar for shamfastnesse  
 nat fheld o point to hym off my distresse

And also that it was // some what late  
 when he was entred // in to that cite  
 hym liked nat // to louchyn at gate  
 and namly // in so pore degree  
 and it was nyght // thofor he lofte to be  
 lost of his frend // he ever anon refused  
 as man subnouth // or for som speye a way

In to a temple // foudid bi daye olde  
 he is g outid // a place al do solate  
 and loyd hym dow // bi the wallis colde  
 do theyt so ebon // for eandred & for mat  
 o pompe unpoyssid // delilow so elat  
 tal god ye ichto // off what estat ye be  
 ffor in the marchant // your moreour ye mayse

How many a man // fortune had a sayled  
 with sleighte cast // when he boft eund o hant  
 hor habuordns of stol // also on mayled  
 ffor all thev tynk // the nold the lasse eund  
 to ploy the ploy // both with fire & bond  
 ffor also stood eund // yet in furto  
 that in soufith // in ffecto was he degre

For bi examplie // nature doth dedaw  
 whiche is of god // mynyst and ebor  
 whiganto touge // the biddeth be be ebar  
 bi thilke stornis // that schyno byght & clove  
 whiche bi hor concoure // & mooyng curlew  
 in hor discons // eassung eund eallie  
 be to in fformow // by chanyng off hor lathie

for foote off how // al eoy to be appore  
 but yeff it be the // bore byght & shone  
 in thilke plent // that dothome doth to ster  
 for yet doctoe // that telytolith eund eone  
 how eghlo is dym // that me may nat hym fene  
 eke lucifer // at moreghil fmyceere  
 bi nyght hym hdyth eund our empire

The day doth passe // off canyte & glorie  
 and nyght approchith // when tytan is don gon  
 but eke hif eymme // the palme be victorie  
 the world to venquyssh // ful of eliaon  
 late hym dyspyse // as a champion  
 all erthly lustis // that shunen but in drede  
 and off the marchant // eund among take hodo

Ever extirpedid // & as merthe henynesse  
 nold hif nold fow // nold joyful nold melos  
 nold clove on luffe // nold ebo in dooknesse  
 as quib hathy conchid // touned too  
 whym he celee platly // & no mo  
 the toon is full // of goye & gladnesse  
 the totter full of sorre & betnesse

Who that eyll entered / to come of þe swete  
homot as well / takyn the abatur  
to cast in bitur / or ho the woffol loto  
and both q lich / of fawng hort endure  
ho may not clouso / the thilto from þe qure  
for eho so wel felctnesse frst a broch  
homot bo dar / off bitur well a proch

Off thos too / q drunken atto fulle  
hath the marchant / that q of spat er while  
the last bener / so mad he chd to dullo  
that ho no list / but hal laith or synle  
expert ho was / both off trust z quyle  
for wher that ho / he beddyg ehy low dho  
slept on the ground / nob naked herberalle

And ehylo that ho flepyng lay in the chp  
an hap befett of too mon in the tonis  
bo tyme the which / a cantel gan to ryse  
rht ther bo syde / with gret noyse z fone  
that saw he felace / hat flayn z bozdon  
under the temple / ehyer as the marchant lay  
and lost hyn thoo / z fled a non he ehyer

Who ton was verfed / with aumdrht a non  
and to the temple fast gans ronne  
nob hoo nob thoo / ful sebestly they gon  
to takon hyn that hadde drouht that hame  
til at the last they souht hyn hyn dychyn  
and with the noyse / as they gon in the sco  
the gove marchant / a brayd out of hys sco

62  
Ryht fore a fownd / palyn gan his hothe  
whan ther hyn asten / what mest man ho wor  
or yff that ho / the homade knelbo  
that had flayn / the man that hggith thoo  
and ho a non ehyer dredo or fferre  
seyd certynly / thoo yomo hangre z dralle  
no ehyt but q / hano the man q flabbo

he covetys was to hano hyn ded  
that ho be deth he mysery myght fynde  
he eho hyn on hyn hawer that lodde  
and probert ded hyn so mych poyne  
ho wold that deth had leyd hook z hyn  
to ha kachid hyn / in to the bitur lasso  
ther for on hyn / he tok the hoy trespassse

Deth desired / in id nesfite  
whan thoo art callid / ehy mylt thou ebreche hoo  
and art so vedye / in ffeliate  
to com to thow that the nothyng desyre  
o como thow deth / z make off mo thi fere  
the marchant cuth / in his wofull herte  
sofful ho was / off medard poyne swerte

A non ho was / q take and q bondon  
and cast in pison / til on the next morlle  
and than q taken / z brouht as they hyn bondon  
affore the justice / for no man wold hyn bozbo  
for dempt ho was / thowht he ehyer spoche  
by quromot / to han for deth the ebreche

And than as fast // as he to the death was led  
his olde friend happid for by pass  
the which he hold hym with chor demur  
and knowh the fortune // & syngues of his face  
anow he prayeth // loy for to have & space  
ffor to byn heard // off how in patience  
and styt a while // to gyff hym audience  
O yes he fith // so it nat you displose  
the man is demped so full of innocence  
and gyltes ye don hym this dispo  
ffor q my self ha brought this gret offence  
to me it fallit // to knowen the sentence  
off trowth deith the trowth wol to fonde  
ffor with myn hand // q guff hym dedly  
Hys hert was mowd // of old nature  
to save his friend // & for hym for to dye  
and he was hont anow // & quillid in drowse  
with swa a rest // they handie on hym loye  
and her lust // anokly he dede obye  
to for the jngo // he was q lad & drabe  
wher he was dampned in concoupe of y  
Who was he lad // with cheryng & ynte  
toward his deith // of many hym be syde  
his pore frende // was loos at liberte  
that thought for do deith thourgh his hert  
while in the pres // the veray homicide  
that sothfastly // the dede had brought  
spal to hym self thus // in his owne thought

xxxiii  
63  
Allie myn herte // as hard as the dyamant  
how mayst thou suffre // this evenlto to sene  
allas thourgh demors // with no cor poutoutant  
the sothfast trowth // to ben confosid done  
allas this wrong // how may it thus sustene  
to sen affore me // Engiltis thus q take  
and led to deith wards // only ffor my sake  
O righteous god // to whom eche gnyte  
is ployd & qny // to thi magnificence  
o lord that knowest // my hid pynurte  
be holdyng all // o soune of sapience  
no take no vengeance // of myn hid offence  
that q so longe // consolid hane the trowth  
but of thi mora // lord hane on me vouth  
ffor wholl q wote // that of thi righteousse  
thou most ano pnysshew // at thi jugemet  
and thoug thou suffre // a while in chynesse  
blood whill hane crech // that wrongfull is spout  
obled Engiltis // o blood so puous  
how canst thou gon to deith // & nat complene  
to drete the aft // on me with evenl poyne  
To hit god // eternall in his see  
blood aneth out // that is q shad in wronge  
and faith o lord // whom whet thou bengid be  
sp on our deith // why by diste thou so longe  
off innocents this // the note and songe  
wher for q wote // while q hane hiff & space  
the soth be knowe // & put me in thi grave

It is to much that I have slayned on  
and but I speke to ward is a nother  
the which is don & fele as a my ston  
for veray lous for to save his broder  
enych as vedy to fong death for othir  
noch well I gon & ployne my confesse  
and for my gylt receyvyng the redress

With oppyn mouth lous he gan to crye  
O ye disseyned peplo // be errour  
that innocēt allas whi shal he dye  
whi new ne was in his lybe trespassour  
turneth a geyn // ad lato be this clamour  
and lato to me her don // ben hool refounde  
for I and he // that hath the doth deservide

Lato hyn goe looe // sith he of gylt is free  
it is my self // that hath the dede don  
whi wolle ye erre // & pmyssen oerte  
and lato fallenesse // at his large gon  
the peplo of the // gon for to bounde soue  
and the quises of this // soun chanse  
that all her witas // & or hangid in Gallies

Yet notwithstanding // thus they & brought  
the first the subourde // & the othir take  
and be assent gon // enychon & brought  
to for the kyng & ther apollo make  
hool icht of thoye // hath don for othir sake  
and prayen hyn good // yngo for to ben  
to ffind a way the woutch for to see

64  
The worthy kyng to serchen out the wyth  
shelwith hyn self both wise & ete tractable  
and mad mercy to gon afforne his myght  
shapping a mene full just & resonable  
to all thre he sholdo hyn merciable  
off all the ayne withyn bodie save  
pardon he grantith // so they the tretho shalbe  
Off all the caas they have no poynt spard  
first off her joye frensshipe & ad verite  
but word be word the ston hool doth clare  
both off thes twayne // the lous & eny to  
ye have had that ye get no more off me  
and hool the thrid // had aconuense  
for his trespass // so dampned innocēce

With gret maryale they bound on this thyng  
to serm in frensshipe // so hool affliction  
and spealtly // this wise worthy kyng  
Jan wyss off hert // that thourth his region  
wer full a ffermyd // an obligacion  
off such enternesse // fro man to man a boutht  
off trefon than full lial // ever to doutht

ful hard at ever // to accomplishen his desir  
or an his wolle // such a bargayn dybe  
the heve infecte // the wode is not clor  
no nold no shal // whil trefon is so rybe  
for now of trowth // no man can contyrie  
a coray sel // or thowvent I grave  
with out a label // his hool armye for to save

¶ In the which this kyng hath thus don hem see  
he let hem goo at heere election  
and he off Zaladac hath lade hom to his place  
his pore frend with greet pcession  
he varet hym with godd affection  
and sayd frend your pensiffhed assuage  
and for ponert ne beth no more in rage

¶ In her a now as ferre as it may last  
off all my good haluendel is your  
I will that it be depyd as fast  
at your desyre your pobert to socour  
for your freunsshyp shall eny seyn floode  
and in short tyme I telle it you in plesour  
ye shall to riches restored byn a goyn

¶ And than at erst abysid ye may telle  
vii to your countre whedre ye will retourne  
or here with me all your lyff to dwelle  
the choyse is your lobe no more ye moorne  
and whether so be ye go or here sworne  
hane here my trowth our herne shall be  
whils breth may last / 2 noid on sounde you

¶ The gall with his godis enyghon  
for the depyd be with the frendis too  
be cause this marchant bold alwaye you  
hom to his countre that he lode so  
the stein telleth with our wordis mo  
whem to Egypt he is you a goyn  
off her freunsshyp what shold quere you seyn

xxxv  
65  
¶ Say you plattly so as at senyth me  
off thyng beel preynd to maken vcher fylo  
to of you syth it beer but vanyte  
like rediousse your heres dede assaile  
digg ye it knowls it may nothyng a dwale  
off her freunsshyp forther more to debyne  
for as they goume so in lobe they fyne

¶ Thus off this tale to you I make an ende  
on my recorde tollung off vcher so ye volve  
and god I praye that he his grace sende  
that eny frend to othw be as trewe  
as ever thes marchantis alle by I liche wolle  
this my desir in al degrees off wold  
that it so be I praye you seith Amen

Explicit de fidei amore  
duorum advocatorum

Incipit Arthurius conqueror



In every pnce myght hymself assure  
off fortune the favour to restrayne  
lyt his desire her grace to receive  
Tabide stable and stonde at certeyn  
Among all relesse Arthour off Breteyn  
whych in his tyme was holdyn off eny knyght  
the chiefe pnce and the best knyght

To whom I wil as now my style dress  
in this chapitl to remembren blyse  
his gret conquest and his hgh noblesse  
with synghuler that he wrought his lyve  
and first he will be gyve bressly to dyscove  
the sith off Breteyn and off that contrey  
whych is in clopyde with a large see

Set ferre westwarde as ye shall undir  
hanyng Spayne Sect in the opposit  
off a smal Angles callide Ynglonde  
france a bonte hym dyscoveyn thys hys  
with many a Vener plefant off seche  
hote bathis and welth ther be fonde  
synse myneris off metalles ful habound

Aboute the whych remeth the Ocean  
lyght plentydons off al man Citaytt  
the name off whych at Brutus first becom  
London hath shippis bi the see to swete  
Bachus at Wofemouthe gladly doth a welle  
Worcestre with frutes ha habundith at  
herford with bestis conswold with

Wathe hot bathis holson for medecyns  
york mytt timber for gret a vantage  
Cozworthall myneris in to myne  
Califfen bestis full sabage  
Whoto mole & hony plout for ody ago  
bont & Canturbury hath gret comodite  
off sondry fesshe ther to takyn in the do

The booke roborisith thow as also in Breteyn  
fend of set a full shone ston  
blak off colour & vertuous medecyn  
for synesse many mo than on  
pound of whych sett dyscove anon  
yiff it be wroght thow it be secret  
off maydonhed the brokyn chastite

Thow byn also poble sondry in mynste shelle  
and they be best that have most chynesse  
and as the booke off Brutus also telle  
Goel kyng Arthour to speke off worthnesse  
passyng all kyngs in morantl prowesse  
touchyng his knyght & his corall bowe do  
who that list see in Brutus he may rede

He ffeidre callid Stev pendragon  
a manly knyght & famous of corage  
off false envye mozdred bo poyson  
his son Arthour but yong & tender of age  
bi ful assent of all his baronage  
bi succession crownd anon with  
callid of Enroy the most famous knyght

Saxons

Curtes large // and manly off diffence  
morroun cald of liberalyte  
hardys strong // & off gret pcedence  
and off his knyght // magnanymyte  
he dross saloynes // out off his countre  
" conquered be pcesse // off his myghty hand  
" Oradoye Denmark // and houlond

Yrland Norwage Gale Scotland & France  
as Martis soue // to the eborne mete  
Breithe bi counsaill // & be the ordinaunce  
" off prudent wysemen // cald his pphete  
and as ofrude // he lot make a sete  
" among the Broctons // most famous & notable  
thorugh all the world // callid the vonden tale

Most worthy knyght // pced off thor hard  
chose out be Arthur // the ordure hano becom  
thor famous noblonesse // thorugh aduertyse  
Thou by report as doth // the mydday sonne  
To faunes galoye // the venon is by venon  
Statute set be vertuous ordinaunce  
under pffession // off morcraill goindance

The first statute // in the register ffoude  
ffor whiche they shold nat // do dymis off right  
by fful as furans // of othe & custom bounde  
ay to ben amyd in // place for god ben the  
except a space to resten // how on myght  
Delo amounture // and thor tyme ffoude  
ryght ful quarrell // to susteyn & defende

xxvii  
62

The febler ptye // wiff he had right  
to thor power manly // to support  
yoff that they ever requere // of any knyght  
ffolke dysconfort // to beven up & confort  
at al tymes now may // off thoy report  
no man of wysse // thoy do noblonce  
and a gayn twante // make knyghtly resistense

That be dour madnes // suffre no damage  
in false appresson // off hatful crenelle  
restoren chylde // to thor trew heritage  
wroughly excheite // felt // to thor countre  
and for holy churchys // liberte  
Kody ad // to make hom soluyne strong  
Fathur & to dye // than suffre hem to han wrong

ffor comon pffyt // as chosyn champion  
pro myght // defendyng thor countre  
Thou ay thou self // hardy as houn  
honore touf tenace // chastyse dishonoure  
Kolede all thow // that suffre aduise  
Religious folk // hano thow in reverence  
pilgremes receyve // that fayle of thor diffence

Callid in armys // by dour off merc  
Zmy sendour // that fayle sepulture  
ffolke in pson // delyn how gracously  
Duch as ben pced // thor ransom to reans  
bounde people // that languysht & endur  
dych & republica // manly ffout thor blood  
the statut bound // to don such folkis good

To qnt hem self non in aduentur  
but for maters // that cloven mst & treble  
afforded // that they had sune  
the ground well // knowe how it of olds or newe  
and after that // the mat' whan they knowe  
to p'cedo knyghtly // and nat to ffoyne  
as rght requerde // ther quarrell to durynd

A clerk ther was // to crouche al ther dede  
bi pursuantie // mad to how reporte  
off ther oght // and ther good spedis  
had & sing folk // to folk gaff gret consail  
thos famous knyt knyghte // making thow  
at his fofas enygh to his sove  
lyke ther estat as was to thow mote

3 = Dow was lord // allid y' see yn lone  
as y' song // voral doth p'lymoly doctur  
non to oute // but y' most vertuous  
off god p'cedo // to hym ab ym' sngyne  
borne off dissent // to accomplishe & to fyne  
he allone of as choff & fonynd  
all coventye // off wale & wrotyu

Among all byngis // renowned & famous  
as abryht son sot // among stovers  
to fowd without // famous & gloriou  
lyt fressh fofe // phobus castyng his lityr  
in his yoe hit durynd // most mervail his  
as hector hardy // like vlyp'os trouble  
callid among cypion byng // most honou

Yes voral corte // he dd so ordeynde  
thorng ach centre // so ferd spred out the lght  
tho that on the d'icant to p'loyno  
by vbrong appressid // & requerde of rght  
in his defence // he shold fynd a knyght  
to hym assyngid // finally tattendo  
bi mervail dow // his quarrel to deffende

Yeff it fel so // that any strange knyght  
foryht adventur // & come fro ferye // the dw  
to dow armye // his request mad of rght  
his chalang soye // how it of p'os or dow  
was acceptid // to the court cam word  
like he cam // enty many or a lone  
they wer delynd // for sake was non dow

Ther was the scole of mervail doctryne  
for yong knyghte // to lorne at the quyse  
in tender age // to have ful dysphrynd  
in hors & in fote // bi unstable exercise  
thyrng takon youth // doth helpe in many wise  
and ydylness // in grene yone game  
off all dertu // dyspist the phorne same

Whiche maynes // oppressed folk also  
off extort & covyngis // vbrongt be awayney  
in that court // what naasid cam ther too  
to covynd & vone // thoi list no man doye  
off ther complentis ferd rdyo romedyo  
mad nodelay // but forth a new rght  
thow to deffende // assyngid was a knyght

By the order of the king of France  
by assent and by the grace of God  
in their empire & let for no flourish  
piously to tell how they have their been  
their adventures of things done before  
the as it fell. There is no manner  
to tell the things in to their registers

Things which were done or things that was seen  
off adventures as betwixt them  
or any quarrell to be of Solanto  
truly reported & plathly nat to foyne  
them to be seen the statute did order  
month concorde of Edward the fourth  
to be registered report of Solus same

And to conclude the statute has be leyd  
every quarrell ground on honeste  
in that corte what knyght was requyred  
in the defence off trouth and equitye  
fallshed excludyng a duplicate  
shal ay be redye to forsworne the othe  
his lyff his body to quit in quyte

Thus in Breton when the deer life  
off chenalme and of his beoff  
which thing the world his benys fign  
wells of Edward condite of al nobleste  
jurnal court all wrongs to redress  
bedfyring of honoure of largesse best after  
more of manhode of nobleste the launce

*[Faint handwritten notes at the bottom of the page]*

Yet was there never seen so bright a sonne  
the somere day in the mydday fyre  
so ffresschely shyned but somme fyre donne  
myght of cas contorne his benys cleve  
offe it fallith when fortune makith best chere  
and falsly synlyth in her dooble clode  
fall seen egypte thane the most drede

Thus when the name off this worthy kyng  
was forthest spred in report & memoire  
in every rollid his noblesse most shynyng  
all his enyfes concluding with victoires  
the dooble goddesse subod at his glorie  
and cast menys be somme maner treyns  
to clepe the lyght of the knyghthood in Breton

Thus when Arthur fed most honorable  
in his opat flouyng in lusty age  
among his knyghte of the rounde table  
best of yeres ynces in fortuneys stage  
to romans sent to hym for trewbuge  
and make a doym fro ward & outraious  
talyng ther tytlo off Cesar Julius

The same tyme this myghty kyng dathom  
conquered Gaddo, Gabblo & also France  
intraied ffolle & lyke a conquerant  
brought warre under obeysance  
toke hom to grace & with his edynance  
watt al Augoye Augoye & Gascoygne  
Poitoll Nanoruo, Berry & Burgoyne

Cappinat / but dede his best peryno  
most lyke a knyght hold forth his passage  
Sat all þe lord / off peryners & Torreyne  
thor letters yelken / to hyu they dede hannyng  
to how rebell / they fund new a vantage  
Honored in ffraunce / as fith the crowne  
hold possession / the was off up yor

Held a fofte / full solempne at parys  
all the countes / which he gat in ffraunce  
like a pynce ful pudent / and ebyse  
which had of ffredaw / most voral suffe  
off all his conquest / the countes in substance  
for his pynces / & baronye so pwise  
lyt thev decortis / he hath thow dedid

¶ To his senaall / that was called lay  
Angoy & mayn / he gaff all that p hys  
to his botolor that was no dakey  
called Bodeber / he gaff normandye  
to a baron / myo cown off allye  
a manly knyght which was named Borell  
Gaff the duche off Borgoyne omy datt

Thus depyd / lousheppis of that londe  
wher he thowth / was most expedient  
Some he refuyd / in his oltre hounde  
a goyue to Bretoyne / returned of out  
Sent out dretis / held a gret plament  
afur which / he mad a fofte anon  
in the countre callid Glodmorgon

At a gret cite / named Carhon  
as it is remembred / bo chyring  
cam many a pynce / & many fresshe baron  
in nombre / of fynde / þe thev boz p. hynge  
Kody to obbey / Arthour in all chyring  
present also as it was ebylls scene  
thev eby off Erle / returned ful thrittene

All the knyghtis / off the runde table  
off of pentecost / a fofte pncipall  
mayn estat / famous & honozable  
off pynce barons / of the blood royal  
thev thev p sent / and in especull  
all the that eby / bi othe & pynce bounde  
to the brotherhood / off the table runde

And it felo so / well that hynge Arthour  
as a pteyned to fat in his estat  
thev cam / p. sent don in gret labor  
off old mon / thev out off the deunt  
had off thev pte / donned & tempt  
richely clad / off look & of visage  
Grey hozed / ebyon sempto of a gret age

ffirst homynghly as they thowth it dobe  
cause of thev comyngh / & plynghly ebyat they ment  
ffirst off a fente / the hynge they gan salid  
nepto after that they told eby thow sent  
and thev litle / melysh they present  
concludyngh thus / to spoko in bress language  
hool the Romayns / are of hynge trebuge

Costound of old fith go many adays  
Whan that Cesar conquered first Breteyn  
the kyng requeryng // to make hem no doler  
Arthour abode // list nothyng to seyn  
But all the court gan at hem dyspoyse  
the proud Bretons // of crebel hasty blode  
wel them hano slayn // even ther they stode

May 14 Arthour // to all his officiers  
whiche in our corte // they shal haue ordour  
they entred ben // & come as massangers  
and mon also gretly // followe in a ge  
late make hem // ther with a glad visage  
took his conseil // of such as ever chese  
with this answer // seyde in curteisie

Your letre vedo // and appuly vnderstand  
the tenour holde reherid in this place  
touchyng the charg // which ye han take on hand  
to yess answer // reherid in short spase  
be ebozd & crytyng // ye me gretly me maner  
hows ye purpose // with many swyng  
passe the monteyne // me felly for tussard

ye nedith nat // such conquest to a legye  
a geyn Bretons // of non olde trethage  
off comyng don // your wey shal a bryge  
with godde graco // short your passage  
make no delays // but at my baronage  
passe the se with out long taryng  
to mete Romayns // at ther don comyng

Ther was the answer

Ther was the answer // yone to the massangers  
at ther deptyng // bar with hym gret richesse  
the kyng lade so // to his officiers  
ageyn to Rome // in hast they gan houndresse  
ploverly reportyng // bontibone lergesse  
off worthy Arthour // confidoryng all thynges  
off arfordam // he grassid all othir kynges

Arthours comt // was the fure soure & rebott  
off mercatll gather // to hiane ther tolde  
and how that he // all othir dede exatll  
in chynaly // with whom they ever chese  
the choyse knythe // both yong & olde  
in all Europe // who can confidre a rith  
off all noblesse // the torchis be thou lyte

Do cast hym nat // to pay no trethage  
Doyd off the Romayns // how he holds no londe  
which to desond // ebozde make his passage  
off your cleynesse // to breke a sounde the bende  
and knyghtly presen // with his honde  
ye hano no tytle // ye nor yon Cee  
ageyn the Bretons // which on her stonde fere

With all the kyngdome // soget to Rome tow  
kynges puaas // abone the hit monteyne  
with hians they // be dissondd don  
to mete Bretons // upon the large plover  
Arthours comyng // gretly he dyspoyne  
be cause he hadde // ploverly to dystroyne  
in malatide // off peple such fyde

At ~~soth~~ Hampton Arthur took the see  
with all his knyghtes of the rounde table  
be hynd he left to govern the countre  
his Cousyn Mordred. Entrensi & on stable  
and at a preeff // false & deceyvable  
to Arthur off trust that at his lorde  
the Crookne except which he kepte in hand  
fro Soeth Hampton Arthur went to seple  
with all the worthie lordes of Breteyne  
at Barbeston found good ambayle  
him and his knyghtes ther passaged ordeyne  
thorow Normandy France & also Dyrgerme  
up to a cite callid Augustene  
where he first found of the knyghtes the presence

So large a folde // nor such a multytude  
off men off armys assembled on a place  
upon so day // shortly to conclude  
to god assembled // afforne der non son  
lance hadde // on his pty certone  
estabde the werlde all the chivalrye  
broughte to the monteyns // don toward Cammeryn

Ther warde set // in ech a greet batayle  
with the captornes // to goder them knyghtes  
Arthur with Bretons // the Romayns gan assaile  
found many fursyns // upon the pty  
the Bretons Gauffrid doth ploverly speche  
as he off Arthur // the pty doth dyspyle  
he slong that day off fursyns kyng sy be

72  
The greet slankter // the ffusion off bloods  
ther was that day // on our partye  
ech a gayn other // so ffurions was & blood  
like for the ffelde // as fortune left left pside  
that yiff I shoud // ther on long a byde  
to byte the dett // off slankter & the maner  
touchyng the ffelde // ever tedious for to her

To conclude // & long the surplusage  
In that batayle // did was many a knyght  
the so Consul knyght // slayn in that rage  
the pwynde Romayns // by force put to flight  
off gentylnes // Arthur anon with  
low the bodye // off the knyghtes be carryed  
a joye to Rome // it was no longer tawed

The worthie knyghtes // & lordes that ther dede  
a many by the knyght // a byng ech Arthur  
like a kyng solomons // took he dede  
that they wer buried // by diligent labour  
and in the while // like a ffall traytoure  
his Cousyn Mordred // did his bussh perye  
to take fro hym // the kyngdome off Breteyne

So as the story // plainly maketh mynde  
godred falsly // to hys a bandage  
entred them that // wer left be hynde  
and colour off // fraudolent language  
gaff them greet freedom // & they ded hym homage  
that by his fals // conspyracye  
broughte al Breteyne // in to rebellion

By fayre behestis // & many french knyghts  
droun the peple to hym in sondri wyse  
sholdid hym oute chace godly & benyng  
gaff lybertie // grantyd greet fowre hyse  
to make Bretow // the forsony lord to suffre  
and quiborante // he gan ordow blybe  
to kepe the portis // he shold nat arye

Whan the kyng Arthow had knowe lachynge  
off this fals tresow // and al the quiborante  
that myddred made // he hyl a manly knyght  
loffe Borgome // & all the lord of ffraunce  
cast on myddred // for to do wongour  
wyl the see // and with greet apparayll  
cast at Ganderich // to make his ambulle

Myddred was redy // with knyghts a greet nombre  
mad a strong fold // to mete how myddred  
qu purpore fully // Arthow to encowte  
at which wyght // slayn was Gascyn  
Cofyn to Arthow // a noble knyght certeyn  
of cel Ingmysol // was slayn on the froude  
kyng off Scotis // or he myghte londe

Maugre myddred // Arthow ded arye  
the grand recure // lit a manly knyght  
for for of elhou // anon aff blybe  
the seyde myddred // wyl how to the fflyt  
to ward & londen // wyl he woy rylt  
the gane shott // & loyt was the cas  
gayn myddred // he myghte have non entree

In all hast to Cornowayle // he flode  
the feld off Arthow // he durst nat a byde  
loft he shold // loyn his liff to wedde  
yet for hym self // thue he gan pbyde  
with mylitude // gadored on his side  
putt hys & deith // that day in a bontur  
that day to dye // or the feld recure

In fortune // ther may be no certeyn  
kyng whos whel // all bretynnes fownd  
myddred in the feld // that day was slayn  
and noble Arthow // to the deith was wound  
By which the fold of Bretyn was confound  
off so greet slaynter // & good knyghts loyn  
epur so day myddred hano // nat hard to ffowre

After the batayle Arthow for a while  
to lanch his bondis // & hurye to cocure  
born in a lett // cam to an yle  
callid Inalou // & ther off abouture  
as seyde Gansford // recordith by scripture  
how kyng Arthow // flew off chynalyse  
with with his knyghts // & lokith in ffraunce

The off Bretyn // tyflad was the same  
kyng to the nyche ferry doun  
afroum mornis // wyl yohes louno  
callid Arthow // confollacion  
wher he sett croked // in the honouly manfion  
amod the palos // off stonye cristallyne  
told among cristens // ffir off the worthy nyne



This crowne yet // abut among Bretouns  
which foundid is by on the gylt  
off olde wedyng // hit that oppenyng  
ho as a kyng is crownded // in fyve  
with Sceptre & sword & with his regalye  
shal rest as lord & souerayn  
out off ffayve & reynys in Bretoyn  
I repare a geyn // the wylf woude table  
by pphesie of wylf set the date  
among kyngis greuace in comperable  
he Secto a geyn // to Carhou tilstate  
tho parchas sustren // spome so his fute  
his entaylye // recordith so certeyn  
hor lity kyng dethow // which shal regne

In to my mater I wett a geyn retorne  
a ffownd reherfid // gyllt off his greuesso  
ther on tabido // no list no more spome  
but to remember // the gret unkyndnesse  
tho conspuracon // the wylf & falsnesse  
don to kyng dethow // be his coler adored  
make a byndys // that all men may rewe

I byndys made  
upon all thogressse

This tragedye of dethow here following  
but pnces all be ear of  
ffor in all wythout more perous thyng  
than trust on ffeyth // wher is decoycon  
hid endur emyn off ffalso concludion  
ffor which mon shold // I hold to confett god  
be ear a fownd on off unkynd blood

The world is dyng // ffortune ay changyng  
in any countre & any region  
at a ffeyth nedo // ffew frendis a bydyng  
long absence causith debysion  
and yeff pncesse be ffalso dyspion  
my of allye // shold to ffacas in on good  
late men be ear en of on kynd blood

Who was more herdy // of pnyces her byng  
or more famous // of mercaill renou  
than whilom was // his empyes outranng  
dethow choff soune // off Brutus Albion  
But for all that // the dysposhaon  
off fute & ffortune // most ffuryous & wodd  
causid // his dysfructaon // by on kynd blood

What more controne // to nature in shellyng  
than ffayve pretence // double of entencion  
gret alkynab // froebardly warlyng  
hid endur flouid // a serpent cast poyson  
with ffylt siluer scald // damageth the dragon  
at woun some pny // taragath off his blood  
at what is more pious // than unkynd blood

Noble prince on dethow remembring  
Demeth the day off gebus going down  
all is nat gold that is cler fynyng  
affozng bidd in one in ead refyn  
ffalfo bndwmyng and supplantacion  
Remembryng ay with dethow how at fad  
by con fpyracion off subynd blood

Explicit conquestoz de dethow  
the historie of king Arthur.

Incipit de Constantino Imperatore Romo

75

That thyng may be more off excellence  
Or in a que more to comendo  
than is god with a treble piteas  
Derray fferyth that al thyng doth transcendo  
myntenyng as yff that yee bell at tendo  
off Constantyn in Romo Empour  
Whych to our fferyth ded passand gret honour

This myghty pnce was born in Broteyn  
So as the binte plynely doth be leve  
his holy order callid was Clepas  
he in his dayes most knyghtly & entere  
off mercaill actus kenty all the man  
John Empour off his hys noblesse  
ffil to be lepre anychis expresse  
his sooz so grevous that no medicyno  
myght abanlo his fitnessse to recure  
he was conceld to make a gret pyssyns  
with innocens blood of chudren ever pure  
to make hym pure deue of p he ded indure  
thorugh all yuall heldven a non be soult  
and to his palos by the medys brougt

It was gret robbth to behold & see  
off tendow medus to her the sobbyng  
bi furious constreut off ther aduysito  
ther clothis to rent be dothid deth depyng  
the strange noyse & that godous cryeng  
ascendid by that ther hidous clamour  
cam to the eyes of the Empour

Off which noyse thempour was agryed  
whan that he knyght luynt ground & occasion  
off this mater / afforn told and debysid  
the noble pnce / gan hane compassion  
and for to fynte / the lamentacion  
off all the women / ther byn myssence  
off mecaffill pnto / hath changid his sentens

This gloriouse & gracions Empour  
is clombe off mercy / so hygh upon the fyre  
spared nouthur / his sityll nor tresour  
nor his languour / that ded hym so appere  
with full glad cher / mad hem to repaire  
wher they cam for / to come the Cete  
they how returned / glad to ther countre

Foral compassion ded in his hart myne  
cher to be frl rather than blood to shed  
his best entymned / with geos which is dym  
which from honene / ded upon hym speere  
he wold nat suffren / innocens blede  
preferyng pnto / & mercy more than wylde  
he was sited / upon the myte myght

Petr & poulo / to hym dyde appere  
sent from the lord / as heenuly massanger  
bad Constantyn / ben of rlyt good cher  
for he that sit / a bose the w fyres  
the lord off lordie / lord off luynt verbe  
will that thou bet / hane it well myght  
in mount Serapty / thou shalt the luynt

God off his gras / list the to visite  
to shed blood / by cause that thou dost spare  
he hath be sent / thi labour for to quyte  
thynges brought of hette & the welfare  
pepe silnest / shall to the declare  
as he hane told / be rlyt well assured  
hollo thou off thi fitnesse / shalt be reward

To mount Serapty / matt hast that y sende  
Doffre Silnest / come to the pence  
Dohit & fonde / breefly to make an ende  
recomend after with dabe venerens  
ded his deber / of entore diligence  
lyt as the luff of Silnest / hath debysid  
by grace mad hool / whan he was Baptysid

he flesch renelid / and sodynly made whylte  
be thres wasshyng / in the fresch pynne  
off hooly Baptow / woth of most dellyght  
where the hooly gost / ded hym entymne  
enformid by techyng and doctryne  
off Silnest / lyt as myn ductour seith  
off all articles / that long to our foyth

The font was mad of peryhor ston  
which was aft / by cost of Constantyn  
with a wonde dye / that ded a boune gon  
off gold & pte / & stonye that can fyne  
and off the font / nlyt by as a hylde  
upon a velote off goode / a luynt bythe  
full off syn bakene that brente day & nyght

A lampe off goode // he ded also p[er]de  
set on this ~~spou~~ <sup>spou</sup>ffut ~~spou~~ a final p[er]ler  
whiche h[er]e a condit[ion] // ~~spou~~ eny syde  
shad ony water // as any cristall cleer  
on whos ony syde // any ymage most enter  
was richely ffordid // off our saviour  
all off ym goode // that cost gret tresour

And off this lambe // ~~spou~~ the totther syde  
an ymage set longe to endur  
off baptist johan // with letters for tabyde  
grave coroufly // & this was the creptur  
Ecce agnus dei // that ded for man endur  
on good friday // offred up his blood  
to save mankynd // sterbe ~~spou~~ on the rode

So let also // make a gret ceuse  
all off goode // fret with perle fyn  
whiche be myht // as whelz in the spure  
thorow all the cherch // most freshly doo  
thorow forty stonye // Jacynth  
appelloe temple // myn antoz ~~spou~~ <sup>of sume</sup>  
was hallid newe // an sent petre name

The Romayn temple // that ever belted of alle  
he hath for don // with all the mardmentoye  
the false godde // off sili & goode  
he hath to broke // on ech quarter  
the goodly juce // off gostly polygo  
set off newe // statutes off gret vertue  
to byn obfurd // in the name crist jhu

The first labe // as greheise can  
In ordre set // with full gret reverence  
that jhu crist // was sothfast god & man  
lord off lordis // & off exelence  
whiche hath this day // of his benivolente  
cured my lyre // as yo han hard devised  
by blessed silvester // whan he was baptised

This gracions lord // my souden lordo jhu  
ffrom hence forth // for short conclusion  
I will that he // as lord off mosto certu  
off sothfast hert // & hool affection  
be worshypid in every region

No man so hardy // my byddyng to dysoyne  
lyt he in cure // off doth the grevous queyne

ffolkyng the day // callid the seconde  
the constantyn // ordyned a doore  
that whiche that on // in the towen beyfonde  
or othe ebber abonte // in the countre  
whiche on he wor // off hit or lobe dogre  
that blasphomed // the name off crist jhu  
bi don shold have // off doth a ploywaffe

The thirde day // an ony manys sight  
bi a doore // conformyd & mad strong  
to any cristen // who that doo synne  
by oppression // or bi collaterall wrong  
he shold nat be // turvid dur long  
who ever conducto // or guilty shall nat chose  
bi labe ordyned // half his good to lose

*14*  
The iij<sup>th</sup> day among Romayns alle  
the prebilsage // go nontide in the ton  
vone to the pope // sitting on Petres stalle  
As sonereyn hed // in every region  
To have the vobble // and iurisdiction  
off prestre ill // Allone in ech thyng  
off tempall lordis // hys as hath the kyng

*15*  
To the church he girtid gret franchyse  
the ffyfte day // A speciall libertie  
yeff a ffelou // in any maner wyse  
to ffynde socon // thodur dide ffelle  
Withyne the bondis // ffrow danger to go fre  
to bynd assured // & had ther ful refuge  
ffrom excaucion off any tempall iuge

*16*  
Noman psumo // Withyne no cite  
the septe day // he gaff this sentence  
no man so hardy // of hys nor lorde degre  
to bylde no church // but he hane licence  
off the bishhop // being in presence  
thre to seyn // that he in his estat  
in the pope // assen be approbat

*17*  
The septe day the lorde hoded eke make  
off all possessions // which that ben  
the tenth yre // yerly shall be take  
in iugis handis // in pte & in all  
which wese // they becomen shall  
as the parents // plosurly sparsys  
hool & entyre // churchis to edifye

*18*  
The eighte day molly he ded hym quite  
with gret reuerence // and humble affection  
whan he ded off // all his clothis white  
and hys filff // on pilgrymage don  
to seze sent pot // of gret deuocion  
natewith standyng // his vniuersall excellence  
mad his confession // in eyn audience  
Hys croone take off // knelyng thre ho seyde  
With depyng eyn // & sove most lamontable  
and for solbyng // so as he myght a brayde  
O blyssid ihu // o lorde most inercaable  
late my tevis // be to q<sup>d</sup> accepable  
besoyne my prayore // my request nat voffice  
as man most synfull // q may me nat excuse

I occupied the stat // off the Empour  
off thy martires // q fhadde the haly blood  
spared no seyntis // cruel in myn errour  
thre to pouse the fol furious & wood  
not blyssid ihu // most grauous & good  
paysed & considered // myn unpportable offence  
and nat worth // to com to thy p<sup>re</sup>se

Nor for to entre // in to the holy place  
Eyn this gronde // on able for to deuallo  
to open myn eyn // & to lyst eyn my face  
but of thy m<sup>er</sup>cy // so thou me nat vepolle  
as man most synfull // q com into thy colt  
the colt off grace // & moue full in to  
ffor to beu d<sup>er</sup>ss<sup>er</sup> // of myn que quite

This example // in myn ho gatt shoud  
his stat imperial // meeknesse leyd a syde  
his purple garment // whiche was albedolled  
whech nor captre // nor hors ep on to ryde  
thor was non seyn // nor bandere spland  
off mecial triumphs // thor was no teliof  
but cried awa // thempour lay plat to ground

The people gladnesse // was medid est dappnyng  
and ther wepyng was medid est gladnesse  
to see an Emperour // & sonatable kyng  
off his fre choysse // shew so gret meeknesse  
thus entrededid // wad goye & hesynesse  
hounnesse for passid old thongednes  
with wele verossyng // of goshly repentance

This goye was hyl // affeste ffermerall  
in folk of custow // that don ther bys an  
to bring a corpe // whiche of custow shult  
hand all the crye // of his sepulture  
and in this tyme // of sodyn amentur  
to byff a geynd // welayed byn his bouys  
caryng his frend // to lant & wepe attour

Samblably // dependyng a tbyn tberyne  
the peple wepte // & ther with verossyng  
to seyn the Emperour // so petously occupyng  
for his trespass // wda requyng  
off goye & sorow // a gracious medolyn  
that day was seyn // gladnesse meyn  
with wepyng lantur // all in oo & seyn

79  
In the first // he diggid by hym selfe  
Stons tberne // ether ho lay luehng  
and put hem // in cophyne tberne  
on the tberne // appostolye desoutly remebryng  
compassid a greide // lang for biggynng  
be syde his pales // cast ther on to wercho  
In cophyne // to seet by thor a chercho

The place off also // callid lateranenco.  
hit & edified // in the appostolye name  
Constantynus // bar all the dyspouce  
ordned a lalbe // myn antour seith the same  
Yeff any poore // naked halt or lame  
receyve shold // the ffyrth of custe pth  
ho shold be saturo // be take to the affu

In his pmye // yeff ho wer foudo welbo  
that ho ebernat // bi fernyng no faytoure  
ho shold fast // be spokid & clado wele  
be the custage // off the Emperour

Liberty. D. receyve // to his socour  
off which receyve // nothing was duvalbo  
be saturo kept // and heldyn as for lalbo

It eber to lango // to gnt all in memorye  
his hyl & wele // & his notable dede  
and to reherse // any gret victorye  
whiche ho hadde // with ofis that ho ledie  
and to remebre // all the gracious speedis  
the suply sag // who list to compynde  
late hym of dylyns // wado the legende

And among other touching his vision  
which that he hadde in a nyght may be  
shown that he slept in the small dought  
god crist to hym // did graciously appere  
shewid hym a croce // & seyde as ye shall here  
be not afraid // by on the flow to falle  
for in the signe // it thou shalt on tounge

Do the which a vision he was made glad  
thougt goddis grace // & heavenly influence  
first in his bouer // that shou so cleer & bright  
the croce was bore // cheff to low of his depar  
ment the tward // that called was Manassur  
after whos deth // thowgt all his lityng  
off all thowper // he to possession

In which estat // he mounted tward & ryde  
by on all goze // haryng compassion  
duryng his lyf // hold the best luyt  
that other was in any region  
off gysse foyth // thynyng all champion  
thowgt his notable // knyght magnyficence  
to all cristens protectour & defence

After his name // which men shall appall  
Changid in grece // the name of Constantine  
Constantynople // he dido it aft' alle  
and on a pedo of brasse // as men may see  
Manassur the turlie & thow contre  
he sitt downyd // a gret feord in his hand  
thow to chafeyse // that rebell in that lorde

80  
Kerouffo ye folk // that borne ben in Bretoyn  
callid other wyse // Bretois Albion  
that had a quene // so notable soueyn  
brougt forth & fostred // in your region  
that whilom hadde // the domynacion  
as cheff monarche // pryncat & pryncent  
ouer all the world // from est til occident

Truo of his deth // that mouet of the yere  
shewid nat fern // withronk his ferber herte  
and longe a ferno // larg brode & cleer  
toward affrit // shouido gret comote  
debbay enyessyng // dreech toward the see  
off Michouedye // shou why & also late  
wher in his pales // he passid in to fate

Ep<sup>to</sup> de <sup>Constantino</sup> Conquestore

Incipit disputatio inter Equum, Aucā, & Orem.

Quapit disputare Equus Aucā & Orem.

**C**ontransence pleis and discordis  
atten psonye // eber it too or thre  
Sonth out of grondo // be witnesse off  
This was the cysum // off antiquite  
judges ever sett // that hadis autorite  
tho cas conceyned // stondyng in difference  
atten ptyes // to yeff a iugement

Partyes Assembled // off hitz & loco de gre  
weru admittid // to shoben in sentencis  
Gronde off hor quavell // tho laste mad hand  
withoute decepcion // to com to audience  
in the p'sident // comandid first silouce  
ffredaw yone // tho ptyes nat to spare  
in tulo off rite // thev grante to declare

Upon this mater // shortly to conchido  
Nat vere a god // as grechis shall  
of fonde to purpos // a synyitudo  
ffull craftely deperit // upon a wall  
ebayn sitte in ther estat // vorall  
tho hardy hon // famous in all redymys  
thympral Eglo // p'shyng the sonne benyng

Thes eber tho dred full // vorall iuges taben  
in ther estat sitting // & took good kep  
that hadde the ptyes // by & by conpleyn  
the hore tho boos // & the simple theep  
the p'esse was nat // to p'fond nor to deap  
off ther debat // but contynued of a fable  
which of them to man was most profitable

**E**ch for his q'ty // proudehly gan proceede  
tenforso hym self // bi recorde of scriptur  
in philosophy // as clarly seen & vede  
tho prerogatyves // yoneu hew beuatin  
which of theys thre // to eny creatur  
in the publica // a darlith most to man  
for his q'ty // thus first the hore began

To proceede breesly // and nat tarpe  
for the trouth // that I do nat erre  
what best at all // is fonde so nessesarye  
as is the hore // both nyth & fferre  
or sonorable // in pees or eberre  
hore in crenyche // eber so lobe a rite  
hano be sabacon // to many & eberth knyght

Meraall proceesso // in especiall  
God hath bi hore // yone to beuon's  
record off d'landw // eber hore d'usfall  
made hym escape // many sharpe shour's  
the golyn char // off old conquerours  
to eband the tryuphe // for ther knyghtly dedis  
Convered eber d'ith // four ebertho fiedis

Remembre off Ector // the troian champion  
tho hore was calid // eberlow Galatho  
epon eber's bak // ho ployed the hon  
and ofen feyth // mid the grechis fle  
tho fido of p'sens // was calid the p'egase  
tho sebest eberges // poete sen the same  
was for f'ebines // calid the hore off fame



" Equus ab equo is seyde off veray wyse  
 and chesaler is sayd off chynalyse  
 " in dych a vuddu as a knyght  
 " drogon tonge doth also sprecis  
 " Chabaloro which in that pte  
 " is name of bozhy & took his begynnyng  
 " off spore of golde & cheeffly of ardyng

These Emperours thes pnces & thes knyges  
 whan they ben armyd in brist plate & may  
 withoutyn hors what ever ther mustyng  
 ther brood baneris & ther rich apparayll  
 to fore ther emyces to sheebs hem in batell  
 withoutyn hors speer felyd nor sheeld  
 myght littill a vail for to hold a feld

The hardy grekers upon hors bal  
 be soun to fore what ground is best to take  
 in that ordynance that they be no lal  
 in providence the feld wha they shall make  
 an hors dilt wepe for his mayster sake  
 Chancer remembreth the feld the ryng  
 presentid euen upon d. freds off bras

I debw too hille the prophete zacharie  
 sawh freds four the first of hem was red  
 in charis four the feld to magnosye  
 the second was blak it is no drede  
 the thude was whyt body netto & hed  
 the fourte was dmyers & enychon wher freds  
 and to knyghthood all thes coloure lous

Thorede hors was tolyn off hardmos  
 which appartyneth to emyr hardy knyght  
 the coloblat hors a syns of sobrynes  
 porantt oppressid to helpe them in ther myght  
 the mylke whyte feds that was so glade of fite  
 toke that knyghthood trebbly shold entende  
 hooly cherch & presthood to dessende

The manyfold colours to speke in goddall  
 ben sinder vertues and condicions  
 as the four vertues callid cardynall  
 longynng to knyghthood to honores ther hith renour  
 in the puplica callide the champions  
 treuthe to susteyn sheebs hem seluen strong  
 bonds be ther ordyr so no man haue wrong

withoutyn hors justys ne tynney attall  
 may nat be holdyn in wer nor in pees  
 nor in palester nor palers meoyall  
 piff hors do fayle may come to no meyes  
 nor no man sothly dar putt hym self in pres  
 withoute hors for sherte conclusion  
 to attyne q palms of triumphal querden

I debw degroye ther ben of hors also  
 do gret profyte to emy comoute  
 the plough ye carts myth no qmyng do  
 wyth out hors day by ye may se  
 tylls wher left no wer wo hors pende  
 the bully marchant to his advantage  
 wher shippis & hors lous make no cariage

In winter selson // for to make bels chor  
 than is made. wodes and twisse to carue  
 beynd frute & oyle // to serue thowgh they yet  
 be brought to senteners // & to the appoloatoye  
 bynde draggoc // & many a totuare  
 sendy balys // & shortly all crualle  
 off the carnage // hors haue the trauale

They nor hors // plenty who hys forme  
 may from the solds // nor the medys grow  
 to the garnet // nouthw from the beere  
 withoutyn hors be caried it is sene  
 and to purpos // I seys you as q mens  
 chor is no best // to retue as q be gaw  
 so necessary // as hors is to man

The ship be lybnesse // is deyd an hors of  
 ful notable who // can vndir stande  
 to lodemen // and carrye ober the see  
 as dothe the hors // whan they ee comen  
 the poremaw ledit op on .d. boude  
 his hitil capil // his corn his melo to selle  
 whan it is grounde // hors came it from

August is a selson // mery & glad  
 whan evy we // with next fredre is lade  
 with draught off hors // the sheere ben  
 that moneth past the lebre gynde fide  
 whych made in soun a glofaut lyste syde  
 what don hors // than to spelm beorde  
 the secunde orape they carrye how

By draught off hors

By draught off hors // from reber & from bellis  
 both be brought // to breber for good also  
 lide ston & tumber // carnage eete for bellis  
 be bring to cherche // off trouth this is no tale  
 be lide cloth saltis // & many a large male  
 and gladly sonys // am sent ebe to soun  
 with gardibandis // heb myht be be for boer

Rependent jages // the eagle & the lyon  
 what hand seyd // doth they fly dityse  
 wereth this matir // in your discreffion  
 whedw goose & sheep // pleynly to deuse  
 off ther natir // may in dityse  
 justly demeth // late it not be spared  
 to an hors // be lybued & comparid

That q have told us // trouth & no feyners  
 norlyt of veson // a geind this may replye  
 soe ne gaudie // nor no greue gostynge  
 but yeff he entir // the bondis off endre  
 late hw com forth // & sey for her gyth  
 his trouf me best // for the geel not spare Janca  
 hys as q sole // my cerdyt to declare

Wher as thou hast // to thy pastur  
 but so place to make // in thy repayr  
 it is me grantid // pleynly be natur  
 tabde in thy lond // chatir & haye  
 neel a mong plouris // & greis that be faye  
 neel bath in reber // soun in many a foudo  
 for ston or soun // as drey as do the loude

To myn entent no thinge ye may seen  
 as expert knowen that ben olde  
 shan vnde gees hit in the haw by flean  
 I pronostyl off suolbo z wedens olde  
 with her beengis displayed z onfolde  
 kalendis being plenty for to seye  
 a geyn bearn hobe men hem shal poyse

The gees off a gaudie is good in medycyne  
 with fonder gnyms tempid for the goute  
 dmers achis tassbage and to declue  
 in the trementees drabbe the malbe out  
 fetheris off gees shan they fullo or mont  
 to gadyr hem by herdis hem dilyte  
 Seell hem to fflechers the grey of p...

Men wylne stallys on of my beengis  
 some to portray some to note z crye  
 shan rothozidens han don ther besy poy  
 fressh epistelis z letters to endyte  
 with onto beryng carletth nat a myll  
 for yiff gemes and deryng ther a chye  
 off remembrance we had loste the laye

Off Gees also the dede is preebid off  
 in many countre z many a region  
 to make gyltis z fether bedde seffis  
 off provident men plucked off the don  
 thus to make a gleyne comparison  
 as gyltis beid w chambers a greable  
 so is had frauth later for the stable

The ffyme of Gees z grene gofhynges  
 gaderd mayay a mong the horbis footo  
 a geyn beernyng scaldyng z many othir thinges  
 intempid swyth oyle z buttur doth gret lote  
 tassbage the peyn pethu perceth to p rote  
 but hors donge as census allebere  
 is good for furneyssis tempid with claye

Adad hors as but a foelle careyn  
 the heyr infectyng at is so corrupable  
 but a fat goos shan it is new flayn  
 in duffis off golde a morsel a greable  
 is served up at byugie table  
 bevennyng on hys in katore crispalline  
 tondir wostyd requeerth to haue good chyuo

Therth all the lond off Brutus Albyon  
 for fetherd ardis as grehers can  
 Gees as best tho as in compyson  
 except fetheris off qelol or off seban  
 by bolbo z ardis fit the ber began  
 hano pugliffhmen as it is wido in story  
 on het emmyes had many gretictory

Hors in the feld may nuse with gret qdo  
 shan they off tempetis had the bloody fendo  
 but shan an dweber hath percipid thozlyt gre do  
 to grondo ho goth z cast his mark don  
 entayng the feld he gloyeth the byou  
 what folueth after his caren stybleth sore  
 Dauff flyw z shou men lobe off byuo no more

Withy capteyne & knyght in the felde  
 make her chardis & her bydynance  
 ffust men off donys & gollap spere ffylde  
 set in dede ordre to haue the gouernance  
 which at penevde to the kyng off fraunce  
 than to the goos not be yow of myght  
 which in ther felde so proude to her fflyte

Blonthe off my fflyte for hasty nechgence  
 off pcessurion the goos was left be hynde  
 than the famous worthi duke of buruand  
 yod on bayard with his eyen blynde  
 fflyte of my fedris wer put out of mende  
 and for he set of me nofor that day no for  
 ffull hyl or nouht a bayled hym the goos

Zokis olde remembryd in sentence  
 some tyme when yomo bi hysou was take  
 the capitulo kept with grete defence  
 noyse of a gaudie the captor dede a wale  
 which thynge remebred ther set by for his sake  
 in her temple woude bydo zolds  
 a large gaudie forgid of fyne goolds

The waker noyse was the sabaaou  
 bi which the captur was up to the challe  
 thus bi a gaudie recured was the tou  
 callid of the worte Cito most voralte  
 Cito off Cites that day most in apalt  
 was en hors in booke the recured  
 pro republica that dido such a dede

In the booke off genealee de orquo  
 the ston telit as in fentment  
 the archildor off the wall hys  
 boe with chowys which agaweth corus of rent  
 they turnde to swamyse bi enchautment  
 took ther fflyte the conyde is full clew  
 and as swamyse the seame in the reuer

The ston is still auctentike & olde  
 in ffrensch complo off en rad & seyn  
 off the chowys was made a coupe of golde  
 which is kepte yt as fowmen seyn  
 and bi dyscent it lought in certen  
 to the haefedie yo shall it fynd in dode  
 Ceroufly the so lyst the ston vedo

And semblaly nat long here to fow  
 I telle this tale as for this gtye  
 there was a man in lombardy boere  
 to a goos turnde bi craft of sozery  
 a bood so seyn yer me lyst hat to lye  
 he wert sel off the ston to by a man  
 a bood with the duke in pence off yelan

And for he was a man off hys degre  
 boere off godd blood & notable in substance  
 he leurede yonoth a goos to ther hys  
 the sayd mebele to put in remeberance  
 poyse alle thynges iustoly in balante  
 and late the hors lobyn his booste was  
 to be compared onthw to gaudie or goos

85.

31

Harford

homo in  
ap. 169.

31

Dithyno Romo the gaudw was derfyed  
Sett in ther temple of greet affection  
bi senatoris of custom magnifyed  
as cheff protectoz & saviour of the tow  
lat o hors & sheep ley ther boost adon  
but yeff the vau with his brasen bello  
can for the shep the bettir stord telle

The sheep was synple loth to make affray  
lyt a beest disposido to melouesso  
the stouddy vau advocat was that day  
before the iuges a nott ho gett hym drest  
with a Exordyo in latyn thus to expresse  
Vesto purpurea o Eglo & thou hinc  
quidti sunt anetes onni

Oms

Off this notable youll hit creptur  
the blisid doctur Austyn as I rede  
ba maner goostly fayre figure  
off a chaf shep thus he doth procede  
callid maria a maid in thought & dede  
brougt forth the lambe lambe of most vertu  
the lambe off grace which callid is Ihu

Austyn callith this lambe in his spirit  
bi many folde record off serpen  
the vauall lambe off colour purpurat  
which for mankende lyt passion to endur  
born of a mayd bi grace a gayn nature  
whan ho be meue off her humylyte  
took the meke clothynge off out humylyte

Borne bi distent to be bothe prest & kyng  
kyng be successiow from dand don belyno  
off purple rede was his vauall clothynge  
the Agus dei born off a pure virgyn  
which charisty abey al benent serpentyne  
on Caluarye whan he for man was ded  
with his pur blood purpurat & red

The paschal lambe anthonen spot al chyt  
bi his passion in Bosva freyned red  
which cam from edon lambe of most delyt  
that yaff his body to man in forme of bred  
on sberthursday before ast or he ever ded  
was en found a ffor this in streytur  
off hors or goos so solemne a figure

This lambe was crist which bynaly don cam  
bi discout & couberid the pety degre  
fro the patnarch I callid Abraham  
bi Isaac iacob & so don to jesso  
which be the vertu off his humylyte  
lyt to be callid the blisid lord ihu  
for his hit melouesso lambe of most vertu

And to rehere bodily comodite  
pur & publica make no compyson  
ther is no best which mal degrees  
nouthur Tigre Ghyffant nor Griffon  
all thyng relued thornig eny region  
doth so greet proffyt hors Gooes nor Swan  
as doth the shep en to the use of man

late be thy best / thou horse & the gauling  
 ley down thy wappur / for god of late & munde  
 cust of the bridel bral of gold so brigt shyn  
 what the sadll / or boos the abulo  
 the goosly lambe hath don a gret batayle  
 in his moltonesse / he offerid ep for man  
 clad in pur purple / benquessid hath batay

The Goos may gaglo / the horse may glo  
 neyther off hem in gozesse may attyne  
 ffor to be set / or put in remembrance  
 a gon the lambe / thout they therat dypen  
 ffor comon proffyt / he passit both beynde  
 beynd & considered / they be nothing lase  
 to hym in balde / to be beynd gozesse

Off Zentis Alion his bollow ches  
 in price furmounting / only ager thyn  
 hauff greyn & azuo / marchantis all appen  
 wolle is the best tresour / in this lond growyng  
 to viche & pore / this best feyut clothyn  
 all nacions / afferme ep to the fulle  
 quall the wold the as no better wolle

Off sheep also cometh yelat & cle felle  
 wadede in this lond for a gret marchant  
 caried on see / the comen may it selle  
 the wolle fleyns / make men to ryse  
 to gret richesse / in many funder weyse  
 the shep also turnet to gret profyte  
 to help of man / beverth furris blake

87

There is also mad of the shepis skyn  
 to write on botis / in quayres many foldo  
 theroff also is made good partheynus  
 pulchre & glouys to wea a bey the colde  
 the tau of Colchos bar a flees of goolde  
 the flees off Gedeon off ducht deltable  
 was off yaria / a ffigur so natable

His flesch his naturall refuacion  
 as some men soyn / after gret sylnesso  
 fofid & fathm holpou as motyn  
 welle with grovel physiciens expresse  
 fritt intortiff / after a gret access  
 the sheep also / concludyng donoles  
 off his natur lobith rest & pces

Off the sheep as cast a bey nothing  
 his horn for nolke / to heffre goth the bow  
 to the lond doth gret proffyt doth his wdeling  
 his talky do feth for playfere mo than on  
 ffor harpe fying / his voyis ferbe whon  
 off his hed boyted wolle & all  
 the cometh agely amoyment ful vorall

forache off bonys / and also for brofom  
 it reuenereth / & doth ese full blybo  
 canst men / starked joyntis to recur  
 dede senecis / restorith a goyn to lybo  
 blak thepis wolle / with fressh oyle of olyuo  
 thes men of dmye / with charmye god god  
 at afeith need / they can weyll fauch blodo

But the wolfe contrary off natur  
 as seyn auctours, it is the gubler best  
 laith no debat ffor ewith ech a creatur  
 ffor his pryve he beel love in rest  
 wherfor ye judges, I hold it for the best  
 veni publicam, ye must of rite preferre  
 alkeby consideryng that pees is bet than war

In this mater, breeffly to concludre  
 pees to preferre, as to my desyre  
 by many an olde, greid symilitudo  
 maketh no delay, yowth to the sheep the pryve  
 off an assent, fith that ye be wyse  
 lato all ewer, and fwyff be seint ahyde  
 and ewith yow pees, doth ewith the sheep ahyde

May yd the hore, your requeste is wrong  
 al thyng considerd, me ewer loth to ewe  
 the sheep is cause, pthath be full long  
 off noel fwyff, & off mortall ewer  
 the arcaunte, me listnat to deserv  
 the ewolle is cause, & gret occasiow  
 why that the proud duke off Borgan

Cam before Calye, ewith slenyngis nat a fwe  
 ewith yaff the saltis, & the suppleers of a fwe  
 to Gant & Bruggis, his frednt for to fwe  
 and off thy ewolle, heht hem possesser  
 but his boysons basyle, ffrist ewas bet dow  
 he ewithe escapde ewithe his lyff  
 what but thy ewolle, was cause of al the fwe

Wher richesse is off ewolle & such good  
 men drabbe thedu, that bon retlos  
 as soudours, that braules ben & ewode  
 to get baggago, put hym selve in pees  
 causet ewer seyste than lobst pees  
 and yiff ther ewer no ewer nor no batayle  
 hall or nouth, gret hore shold a barlo

No yd the Gooe nor my fetthre ewithe  
 ewithout ewer shold don non abantage  
 nor hoked ewith profit but ewithe  
 to mate our ewithes, mangre ther ewith  
 and from our ewithes, to save from damage  
 fflyt off my fetthre ewith of ewith ewith  
 shal be defende, ageyn our ewith fwe

Bothe yd the hore, as in myn in ewith fwyff  
 ewithout ewer, before as yd you toode  
 ewith nat save, nor tope our ewith  
 our ewithes nor our ewithes olde  
 but for the sheep ewithing in his folde  
 set hal stowe, off fweid or ewith fwe  
 ewith ewer in pees, may pastur in the greus

yiff so fwe, that no ewer ewer  
 lof ewer the ewith of the ewithes  
 ewith shold abante, yolep fweid or ewer  
 or the ewith made be ewithes  
 all the ewithes for the ewer ewith  
 yiff ewer fwyte shold fwe off ewith

176.  
In the occupation shold have non encreas  
In the shold not flourish shold in his estat  
in any countre vntill they were pees  
no man off armys shold be fortunat  
I poble that pees is grand off all debat  
For in the spoyle like as on a wheel  
turneth all the worlde who can confide

Byn first at pees which causeth most riches  
and riches as the originall off pride  
pride causeth for lat off vntill bynesse  
were be to beyn verbyns look on every  
harts contrary in pees can not a byde  
thus finally who can confide & see  
were as cheff ground & cause off poine

Doit be were brought to disencres  
For lat off treason than he can more  
Suff only this he crieth after pees  
and couplyneth on the were fore  
he saith bi were he hath gods love  
can no rear but gruching & disdain  
Saith he wolde sayne haue pees agayn

Thus pride & riches to conuince mankind  
betwixt the tyrants off pees & poine  
off all debates & were be cheff cause  
and such bolles beyngeth in great plenty  
wher thy habonde as folk appere may see  
than may I seyn vntill were talon  
were is brought in all only bi the sheep

177.  
There is a genall reason off as hore  
Irobo he be fallin in a dotage  
Which off madnesse bi bolle set no force  
Falsly affermeth it doth non advantage  
Certaine plenty may do no damage  
Sheep berith his bolle good so than gan  
nat for hyn selfe but for pyt of man

Byners comodities that comon of the sheep  
Cause no were what men yangle or misse  
as in her pit veugis take keep  
What that I seye her innocence is excuse  
off conatise men may falsly misse  
were benefite & coronaly hem  
of such occasions ether is not to wyte

What is the sheep to blame in your sight  
than she is shorn & off her fleasom bar  
thou folk of males for his bolles fyht  
causeles to freyne so his vntill  
after pees resteth ther is all euel fir  
and such the sheep lobeth quere of innocence  
yemeth to his parta differnt sentence

The Royal Eagle the Lyon off assent  
all thyng considering reherd her to foru  
off dit thes thre be good a visement  
off hore of good of vntill with his gret horn  
Suff in the publia mythe nat be for born  
bi short sentence taborde all distorde  
Cap a mene to sett hem at accorde



178.  
This was the mene rason of first stryffes  
and al old rancur with her herbe glade  
of her yffus & her prerogatyffes  
to that ende which that they her mede  
war with presumpcion her ballys be nat lade  
vnderde with hert wel & thought  
to do her office as natyr hath hem

The hore be kynde to hem trawale  
Soos with her gostyngis fawne in the lade  
the sheep whose wolle doth so much a walle  
in her pastur grees & meys make  
her comparisone bi on assent for sake  
all they remembryng howe gods natur  
to a good ende mad enyri creatur

That now to othir shold done wrong  
the rancorous choise the cely lamo taryng  
and thouth son be more than another strong  
to the febler do no frownd and dureffe  
all extorcion as ground on falsnesse  
whil is no lawe whedur it be wrong or right  
truth is put don the feble is put to flight

Ordons off olde bon all comparisone  
and off comparisone in gendur is hattrede  
all folk be nat off hit condicions  
nor lyke disposid off thought ebeel nor dede  
but this fable which that ye uold rede  
contend was that who that hath grettest gawde  
off certuous yffus shold w<sup>th</sup> his frendis depaude

179.  
Thus all certuous allone hath nat ooman  
that on lakkith god hath yone a nothir  
that thou canst nat parcas another can  
do entrecomon as brothir doth with brothir  
and yff charite goune weel the rothir  
and oon clausse to speke wordis pleyne  
that no man shold off othir hane dyspoyne

The auctor makith  
a lenoye upon all the  
mater be spore seyde

Off this fable concynerth the sentence  
It god leyser doth the mater see  
which importeth gret in telligence  
yff ye hit take the moealyte  
profitable to ebery conuente  
which in chidith in many sondry wise  
no man shold off nor labe deprehit  
for no prerogatyff his neyghbour dyspoyne

Some man is strong hardy as a lion  
to kynde beris or hore to oppresse  
wher as a nothir hath gret dysposicion  
Some man shold hooly cometh in grettyesse  
another be so to gadre gret mocheff  
but with all this take hed off this emprose  
no man presume so hit his honyes dresse  
for no prerogatyff his neyghbour to dyspoyne

Trappes off golde, ordyned ever for feede  
 Sheep in ther pasture, gresed with mekenesse  
 ynt off ther wolles, ben bounde with the shears  
 off smoth dore, mad quilts for softnesse  
 fetherbeddis, to sleep whan men them dresse  
 to chawde Anvoza, a gentyl they aryse  
 folle by this problem, whynt what it doth expresse  
 ffor no prerogatyff, th' neighbour nat dispise

The in ward menng, to force as it is tolde  
 the hors is tokne off mercial noblesse  
 with his belle, & his bed off golde  
 that off tyrantis, the poreal doth expresse  
 the wolfe in foldis, to sheep doth gret dwesse  
 fulkyng, in foldis, for dore dar nat a ryse  
 ye that han power, be war in your githnesse  
 ffor no prerogatyff, your sogetas to dispise

A pronostik, clarkis here certnesse  
 be war off phebus, that erly cast his light  
 off verne or storm, off myst or off durbnesse  
 that after folde, long or it be nyght  
 Digne off gret chenter, whan child gees take her  
 lyke as natur, her stonds can debyse  
 late hit nor lobbe, presume off his myght  
 ffor no prerogatyff, his neighbour to dispise

Off many strange, unkonth, humyltude  
 poetis off olde, fablis han continued  
 off sheep off hors off bees off beestis vnde  
 by which ther chittis, ever secretly apperid  
 Andw covert, tyrantis eel reprechid  
 ther appressions, & males to chastise  
 bi examplic, off resow to be meebid  
 ffor no prerogatyff, poze folke to dispise

Fortunes cours, dyvysy is dressede  
 bi hynesse off many, an othw tale  
 man beest & foul, & fflyng be expressede  
 in ther natur, bi fowel or by male  
 off grettest fyff, debowd ben the fuals  
 which in natur, is a ful strang gnyse  
 to seer a collock, moorde a nyghtyngale  
 an innocet bed, off hattred do dispise

With the proceffe, who that be broth or blood  
 thyngeis contrary, be fowd medy fynde  
 a charle of berthe, hatith gentyl blood  
 it ever amoufre, a geynd natur as fynde  
 that a gret mayff, shold a lyon fynde  
 a pylous chymbyng, whan begger by aryse  
 to hit estat, make this in yond mynde  
 bi false prerogatyffs, ther neighbour to dispise

False subplantung, chymbyng ep off folys  
 into they, off bodily dignyte  
 lab off discrecion, set jobbardis ep on stolis  
 which hath distroied, many a comonite  
 marcolff to sett, in Salomon is see  
 what followis after, no resow nor justyce  
 in myte promoacion, and parcahite  
 by false prerogatyffs, ther neighbour to dispise

Then rich & poze, what is the differencal  
 whan doth approach, in any creatur  
 sauff a gay tombe, ffresh off apparencal  
 the nache reshet, with colouris of pictur  
 to hyde his caren, stuffid with foule ordur  
 the poze by the love, affur the comon gnyse  
 to techen all proude, off resow & natur  
 ffor no prerogatyff, ther neighbour to dispise

*Handwritten signature or note at the bottom of the page.*

Ther was a kyng / whilow as y rede  
 as remembred / ful yon yore a gon  
 which cast a key / croche & gump to beede  
 be cause that he / luent nat boou fro boou  
 off yore nor rube / hym sumpt / her beo both don  
 Refusid his croche / gan to aduertise  
 pryntes buried / in gold nor precibus ston  
 Shold off no pompe / ther sogetis nat diffise

Wherthug was don / in alisandris tyme  
 both auctent / and hystorall  
 bood nat til nyght / lefft his estat at prynt  
 his purple manyl / his garnemet / vruall  
 thepenplise / in especiall  
 to impiall golber / what golber is to acuse  
 who demburth / highest / most dredful is his  
 ech man be war / his neyghbour to diffise

Hys & lode / wer mad of on mater  
 off erth cocand / & to erth was shal a yen  
 thes Empour / with dyademye cler  
 with her victories / & trauyhes in cortyn  
 in charis of gold / lare hem / hno us disde  
 thent / thei ech day / of newe houn / self  
 forcum is false / her soune is meynit / wh  
 both war ye / pryntes / yore sogetis to diffise

Need & feet / be necessary both  
 feet beryn / by all / & hodie shal prynde  
 hors shrey / & goos / whi shold they be  
 for ther comodites / tabrandyn / byn gande  
 natur her giffne / doth dysely debide  
 whos golber / leff / from cartage in affise  
 he lasteth / whel / that wishy can a byde  
 for any prerogatif / his neyghbour to diffise

To beest & foule / natur hath set a larde  
 ordyned / feedis / in iustise / the luybe  
 in care & glouy / Dotts for to drabe  
 Sheep in ther pastur / to grese day & nyght  
 Sees to feyne / a mong to take / ther flyht  
 off god & bynde / take al ther franchyse  
 yenyng examplo / that no maner / wh  
 for no prerogatif / his neyghbour shal diffise

De disputatio inter Equum Aucā & Ovā.

Sequitur Compilatio quaedam de Regibus Anglie

Incipit compilatio quaedam /  
 compilatio de Regibus Anglie

William con  
queror

His myghty William, Duke of Normandy  
As bothe olde male menaen  
By myght title, & by his chivalrye  
Mad King he conquered off Britaill  
put out Gerald, toke possession  
bar his crowne, ful oon & thenty year  
Buried at Caen, thus seyth the cronycle

William Rufus

Nexte moztie, by succession  
William Rufus was some crowned King  
Whych to godward had no devocon  
Dystroyed churchis, off new & olde belding  
to make a forest, qutesant for hunting  
ony yer, bar his crowne in dede  
buried at benchester, the cronycle yemayn

Henry the  
first

His brother nexte, called the first Henry  
was at London crowned and fynyd  
whos brother Robert, Duke of Normandy  
gan hym werreye, the cronycle maketh ment  
Reconquered all rancounes betwixt  
ful xxx year, by recorde off chrytyng  
he regned, lympede at redyng

Stephen

His Cousyn Stephen, when first Henry  
to wards ynglond, gan to crosse his faylle  
the archbishop set upon his heed  
a trych crowne, beyng off his conselle  
ony yer, with sorwe & gret travaill  
he bar his crowne had neu rest  
at ffenestrym, lity buried in a chest

Henry the  
second 93

Henry the second, son off Empesse  
Was crowned next a ful manly knyght  
as booke old, pleyuely doth expesse  
this seyd Henry, be feoward foret myght  
slouth, sent thoo, for holy church wite  
years xxxv. regned, as it is mad wynde  
at ffent Euerard, lity buried and fynyde

Richard the first, nexte by succession  
First off that name, strong hardy & notable  
Was crowned King, callid Quey de lion  
whos barne hadre fynyde at is table  
slayn at Calis, by death lamentable  
the spae regned, fully of xv. year  
his hart buried at Vone, atte hys delyce

Richard the first

Next King Richard, regned his brother  
after soone entred in to ffraunce  
lost alle dugoye, & normandye a non  
this lord enterdyte by his goddunce  
and as at regent, in remembrance  
ony yer, King off this region  
lity at benchester, ded off poyson

Henry the third, his son of xv. yeerage  
Was at Gloucestre, crowned as gredu  
long tere he hadde, with his baronage  
Gradyde had in all myght dede  
ony yer, he regned her in dede  
buried at westmenster, by record off chrytyng  
dy of sent Edmund martyr mayde & King

Henry the third

Edward the first  
Edward the first with his shankis long  
was after crooked that was a good abysse  
wan Scotland mangre y<sup>e</sup> Scotis strong  
and all ehalis dyspys of a ther myght  
duryng his lyff myghtened with a wylle  
xxx. year he was heer  
lyth at Westmester this wylle 2 no lesyn

Edward  
Edward the sone callid Caerban  
Succeeding affar to make his alyance  
as the cronycle weel rehers can  
wedded the dochter of the kyng of france  
on this lincastre be deth he was deryng  
xv. year heold her his Regalye  
buried at Gloucestre volis specific

Edward  
The m<sup>de</sup> Edward born at Wyndesore  
which in knyghod had so gret a power  
Euhentour of france entymour  
bar in his armye quartre in flow  
and he gat Calys by his prudent  
Regued in yugland h. year  
lyth at Westmester this seyth the cronycle

Richard  
Sone of p<sup>re</sup> Edward Richard the second  
in whos tyme was pees 2 gret plenty  
wedded queen Anne off Ardenne as the cronycle  
Isabell after of france who list see  
xv. yer he Regued her garde  
at Langley buried so stood the cas  
affter ward to Westmester his body was

Henry the m<sup>de</sup>  
Henry the m<sup>de</sup> nexte crooked a certeyn Henry m<sup>de</sup>  
Rathous knyght & of gret fame  
from his eyll what he cam how a yere  
Cranayled after with derye & gret sytynesse  
xv. year he Regued in fithness  
lyth at Cantorbury in that hooky place  
god off his mercy do the soules grace

Henry the 6<sup>th</sup>  
Henry the 6<sup>th</sup> off knyghod lodysse Henry 6<sup>th</sup>  
of rite manly pleynech to terminys  
Rite fortunat prebyd in pees 2 war  
Drethly expert in manciatt dysaplyne  
able to stand among the doctryne  
Regued anyer who list to h. in his band  
lyth at Westmester nat for for sent Edward

The 6<sup>th</sup> Henry  
The 6<sup>th</sup> Henry brought forth in all bewar  
be just tith born by inheryance  
after provided by grace of wyse  
to wer too crookys in yugland 2 in france  
to Edward god hath your soun sufficient  
off chertuous lyff & gosa hym for his knyght  
long to veroyth 2 Regue her in his wylle

Ex<sup>t</sup> compilatio de Regibus Anglie.

Incipit quedam disputatio inter  
conquerulatores & fortunatos

**N**o man is drechid but hym self it beue  
and he that hat hym self hath sufficiante  
whi seest thou than I am to the solene  
that hast thi self on off my gouernance  
Say thus gramercy off thi habondance  
that thou hast lent or thus thou shalt nat streyne  
what dost thou yet how it bel the abance  
and eke thou hast thy best frend on lybe

**I**t is me leste the hit off my resoun  
to knoebe frend, frend for in my meoun  
So much hath yit thi curyng byzdon  
I taught me to knoebe in an hour  
but trechly noffre, off thi reddow  
to hym that ouer hym self hath maysteye  
my sufficiante shal be my socour  
for finally fortune I desye

**O** Socrates thou stedfast champion  
the myghty nemv be thi tormentour  
thou non drecht her oppression  
nor in her cheer found thou no sabour  
thou knest wel the deceyt of her colour  
and that her most worst theyr is to be  
I knoebe her eek a fals dissimulour  
for finally fortune I desye

La responce de fortune  
encontre le plentiff

No man is drechid

**N**o man is drechid but hym self it beue  
and he that hat hym self hath sufficiante  
whi seest thou than I am to the solene  
that hast thi self on off my gouernance  
Say thus gramercy off thi habondance  
that thou hast lent or thus thou shalt nat streyne  
what dost thou yet how it bel the abance  
and eke thou hast thy best frend on lybe

**I** have the tange division be twen  
frend off effect, & frend off contenance  
the nedre nat the galle off the herme  
that curthly eyu, durk froth penance  
noel seest thou deer, that wer in ignorant  
yt hold thy ankur, & yt thou mayst aybe  
ther bouite berith the keye off my suffi  
and eek thou hast thy best frend on lybe

**S**o many have I refused to susteyne  
dith the sofred hand in thi pleasure  
Wolt thou than make a statute on thi queen  
that shal ben aye at thy ordynance  
thou born art in my Regne off barounce  
a bouie the ethel, with othir must thou deyne  
my loze is better than thi wilkid gouernance  
and eek thou hast thy best frend a lybe

La responce de plentiff  
encontre fortune

Whi loze & dampne it is aduise  
 my frend mayst thou nat rebe blind goddesse  
 ad that frendie knowe I thank it tho  
 take hem a gein late hem go by on gress  
 the no gardie leuyng her wiffesse  
 p'romostyl is get tom' thou wilt assayle  
 world's appetid' courtis ay be fore filuess  
 in generall this rule may nat fayle

In response de fortune  
 an plentyff

I hon p'michst aye at my mutabilite  
 for q' the lent a drop off my richesse  
 and most me lyketh to with drab me  
 whi shold thou my vnalte oppresse  
 tho see may ebbe & flode more & lesse  
 the eballow hath myght to shyne vne  
 vntill it is not q' by the my breathilnesse  
 in generall this rule may nat fayle

In response de plentyff  
 en court fortune

So excecuaon off thi mageste  
 that all growyth off his vntilnesse  
 that same thing fortune clepe ye  
 ye blind beestie full of vntilnesse  
 the heuen hath p'opte of solowesse  
 this world hath on restles vntilnesse  
 the last day is ende of my vntilnesse  
 in generall this rule may nat fayle

La bon Conceil  
 de l'aucteur

fle from the pres & dwelle with soch fastnesse  
 suffice to the good though it be small  
 for hoord hath hate & chynlyng tilnesse  
 pres hath endye & dwelle as blent on all  
 labow no more than the be houe shall  
 wille tho filff that othir folk canst reed  
 and trouth the shall delyn it is no drede

Deyne the nat ech crold to redresse  
 In trust off her that turneth as a ball  
 Grot rest stant in lityl besynesse  
 be ead also to spurne a gein dwelle  
 styde nat as doth a crocke a gein a ball  
 Dant thi filff that dantist othir's dede  
 and trouth the shall delyn it is no drede

What the is sent receybe in bopinesse  
 the crafthng off this world apert a falle  
 her is no hon her is but wil damedesse  
 forth pilgrym forth beest out of thy stalle  
 look up on his & thank god of all  
 bebbe thi lust & late thi goost the lede  
 and trouth the shall delyn it is no drede

Ex optimo tractatu  
 de fortuna

Incipit faceria bene vocata,  
 deans puer ad me sam.

**M** V. Dere child first the enable  
With al thyn hart to vertuous dysphane  
Dyffere souer standing at table  
Dyffose thy yongth, after my doctrine  
to al noztyn thy corage to encline.  
ffirst with thou spekest, be nat reckless.  
keepe feet & ffingers, & handis stille in quest

Be synuple of cheer, cast nat thi look outside,  
Gase nat a louth, turning ouall  
a geyn the gost, lato nat thi bak a byde  
mak nat thy merrou, also of the wall  
pit nat thi nose & in especiaall  
be with wel ear, & set her on thy thought  
to fore thy souyn, crach we will be worth

Who spekest to the many maner place  
Lubbyth, cast nat thi heed adou  
but with sadde cheer lool hym in the face.  
shalke demure, bi fretis in the tou  
and aduise off chydre & veson  
with dissente, laultoms thou do no offence  
to fore thy souyn, whil he is in yffence

Dare clene thy nayles, thi handis wash  
to fore mete, & whan thou dost wryse  
but in that place, thou art affrued to  
grec nat to hys, in no man dyl  
and til thou see, afforn the thy souyn  
be nat to hys, on bred for to byte  
off gredynesse, lest men the bold dyl

Drumyng & mekyng at table eschebe  
Lye nat to loud, keep mefly sylence  
to boce thy gothe, with bred is nat deue  
with ful mouth, speke nat, lest thou do offence  
Drynke nat brideld, ffir hast noz negligenc  
keepe clene thy hyppis, fro fat off ffleisch & ffist  
Dyppen thy sponne, leue it nat in an dyss

Off bred & beet, no soppis that thou make  
lodeffor to souyn, it is a geyn gentillnesse  
with mouth embred, thi copen that thou nat take  
judlenoz beyne, with hand lebe no ffittnesse  
ffable nat thi naprey, ffir no relessnesse  
nebu at mee, be care gyne no ffryff  
thy teeth also, ne peke nat with thy knyff

Off honest mery, late be thy daliance  
Dewenon othe, speke no ribandye  
the best morsell, hane the in venobrance  
hoel to thy silff, albe they do nat applye  
part with thy felabbe, for this is cortyse  
lede nat thy trenchour, with many vnyffayles  
and fro blaknesse, alway kepe thy nayles

Off curtesey, also a geyn the lude  
with son dyshoueste, for to don offence  
off olde surfetye, abrayd nat thy felabbe  
toward thy souyn, hane albe they thy ad  
poy with ne knyff, take heed to my say  
at mete & soper, kepe the sylle & soster  
eke too & fro, mebe nat thy foot to hoostre



Drop nat the breast of swine nor ewe  
 being no kynde / on stord to the table  
 ffilnat the spou / lest in the carriage  
 it about be fide / dignif be nat conuendable  
 be quyf 2 reed / meek 2 seruifable  
 weatf aebaryng / to ffulfille anson  
 what the soeyn / commaundeth the to don

And wher so be / that thou dyne or suppe  
 off gentilleffe / take salt with thy luffe  
 and be weatf ebar / thou bloke nat in thy cuppe  
 Vnience thy folowes / be gyue wth hem no ffuff  
 to thy pore / keep goos all thy luff  
 quiet nat / wher so that thou weid  
 no manys tale / til he hane mad an end

With thy frugn / maue nat thy tale  
 be weatf a bysed / namely in tendir ago  
 to deynk be weffm both wyne 2 ale  
 bi nat coproue also of language  
 as tyme requyretf / ffeth out thy byse  
 to glad nor to sou / but kep the weatf  
 ffor losse or hurte / or any cas so deyn

Be meke in mesour / nat hasty in weatf  
 on moch / is nat worth an itthyng  
 to chyldre longith nat / to be bangable  
 Some mead / 2 some for yonyng  
 and as is remembred / be wde wytyng  
 wher off choldren / is some on good  
 wher an appul / q' was beund at sou

In childre weve / nob worth 2 nob debase  
 In ther mynd / is no gret violence  
 nob pley nob eberyng / seald in no aspat  
 to ther pleyntis / yene no gret ordeuce  
 I eodde refermeth / all ther insolouce  
 In ther corage / no rancour doth a byde  
 who ffurth the vrad / al owtu set a fyde

Go hert bille / baren of eloquens  
 pray yong children / that y shal seer or red  
 thowt that thou be / compendious of sentens  
 off thy clausse / for to take heed  
 wher to all certu / shall ther youth leede  
 off the curtyng / thowt ther be no date  
 voff outf be a myffe / in word fillable or dede  
 q' in all defaute / upon gothu lidgate

Et Facetia vocata Stans puer ad mensam.

In p'nt of p'nt  
 vno l' p'nt for a p'nt

Incipit dietariu or a booke  
 of good counsel.

ffor fore by igo langh ffore  
 I wylt lono by ffore  
 and I wylt so by ffore

**W**ho wil be hool, & keep hym fro synne  
 And resist the fyre of yfence  
 late hym be glad, & bad al hennesse  
 fflee wylked eyes, of the presence  
 off infecte ptaas, causing the violence  
 drynt good chyn, & holson mete take  
 sinelle seote thyng, & for hie deffence  
 walke in cleue hery, of the mystic blake  
 With god stomak, on the nat dress  
 Yr syng only, wher fyre have assistance  
 In hie in gaudyne, for the gret swetnesse  
 to be weel clad, do the diligence  
 keep the self, from yuentyuence  
 in frothe bache, no frondt at thou make  
 spyng of humours, the dotz gret offence  
 walk in cleue, of the mystic blake

Ette nat gret fleshy, for no gredynesse  
 and fro frute, hoold the abstinence  
 goldne & chelens, for the tendynesse  
 Ette hew chyn sauce, & spare nat for difference  
 venous syngece, and synstience  
 off holson spiac, q dar endur take  
 the more be fleep, callid golden in sentene  
 wretly helpith a geyu the mystic blake

for helth off body, cow from cold synne  
 Ette no rade mete, tal good hie hertoo  
 drynt holson chyn, ffere the only bre  
 chyn an appetide, vyls from the mete all  
 chyn women agid, fleshy hannonatoo  
 upon the fleip, drynt nat of the copen  
 Glade to ward bedde, at more be both too  
 and of new late for to suppo

to be fro cold thyn head

Robyn bred, the gret & temped cleue  
 and wet dect, mad off good chete  
 daye half old, in talt he shall be seue  
 and of the, exesse off labour  
 walk in gaudyne, fore of the labour  
 Tmpatly, & take also good keep  
 Worge byon worge, is cause off gret langour  
 and in espiall, fleo medican fleep

In the dryntie, put cleue sacige & velle  
 both be gode, & holson off natur  
 and ghyft seve, the rose floure as dalle  
 and ypoacas, recordith in freytm  
 Good chyn, is holson fo, any ceasur  
 take in meson, any fyre addicous  
 Strong fleshy, & cold off tarage & verdu  
 most comendyn, among al narow

Thorty ffor holt, bfo the poliove  
 Doid ladeye, al swete & exesse  
 abstinence, a geyu flotonye  
 feet speere, & frold and dublenesse  
 Gashyn gwyn, & noddyng hennesse  
 embassatours, afforu seve for the beste  
 nase wobbyng, fumbur & ydelnesse  
 wher a gode men, be tyne fo to bedde

A replet stomak, causith gret damage  
 Gromyn grynchyn, & walkyn at mydnyght  
 both in folkys olde, & yong of age  
 a hial sope, at mome, maketh uen lyht  
 the ben the leche, causue anye myht  
 ffur a glet hart, that carith leul or nouht  
 Tempat dyet, holson for chy whise  
 and best of all, for nothyng take ige houbt

Care a they is a good medone  
 In rest a flume, gret at th' gladnesse  
 In golde d'ra d'isfulling fro q' elue  
 off Zachus garden coragus to redresse  
 Thun potabile in hoot or cold s'itnesse  
 hard to be bougt for folk in hoot  
 Watu' goodel wacher of gretnesse  
 a banch the brynyng off ther in firmyte

Gredy soper 2 d'vnyng late at ebyn  
 Ampith off fleuure, gret supfluyt  
 Colere adust doth the schuld' g'eno  
 yalencolye a froward gest yde  
 off mytil or heal' ceunt' al infirmyt  
 att'ebyn the cost' for lak of g'ou'rance  
 drybe out a mene, exesse or starate  
 Dect the bottule, byou' att'emp'ance

In mene as thus, for any froward delyt  
 byff ther fayle a lust of false g'resse  
 that wold a g'oteye, the natural apperyt  
 thy digestiow, with sorfete to oppresse  
 off hoot nor cold, be claw that non'at'esse  
 nor subouth' aged, vnbach the assule  
 moderat dyet, a g'eyd al f'itnesse  
 is best physicaen to mesur' thy entrail'

ay d'aw

All this proesse toucheth w'ow' tyme  
 tempt' diet, kyndely digestiow  
 the goldeu' fleep braydyng byou' g'one  
 natural appetyt, abydyng' hie s'p'w  
 gods a cordyng, to thy complexion  
 stouyng' on iij, fleuure, & malencolye  
 Dingesen, Collez, so cou'ced be resow  
 voydyng' all trouble, of froward maledye

And yiff so be to this do the fayle  
 than take good heed, to be thyngis thre  
 Tempat diet, temptat' th' w'at'le  
 nat' malancolye for non' ad'isite  
 mett' in al trouble, yladan' p'altie  
 R'ight with l'it' content with suff'raunt  
 neu' gouchyng, mery like thi dogre  
 yiff physik lake, make this thi g'ou'rance

Do eny tale soone yeff nat' credence  
 be nat' to hasty, nor s'od'ly vengable  
 to p'oze f'oolte, do no' exalence  
 Curtes off language, off fedyng' mesurable  
 on sundry metis, nat' g'edye at table  
 In fedyng' gentel, prudent in d'ali'nce  
 chos' of tonge, of eod' nat' d'iss'p'able  
 to sey the best, set alwey thi g'it' s'ant

In hant, mouthis that ben double  
 Inffre at thi table, no detraction  
 In d'ish' at folk that s'ed' trouble  
 off false volu'ns, & adula'ons  
 In thi court, suff' no d'iv'ion  
 Wh'ich in thy household, shal cause gret' w'ar'ce  
 off al ewelfow, g'rosf'ite 2 foy'sow  
 with thi neygh'our, leff' in rest & p'eece

Be clently clad, astir' thyu' estat  
 passe nat' thi bondis, leep' thy g'ymb' blybe  
 wh'ich thre folk be nat' at debate  
 frist' with thi bettir be thar'for to s'yn' be  
 a g'eyn' the felak, no quarrel do' cont'rybe  
 with thi soget, to f'yt' at l'ber' shame  
 w'ger' for' counsel' p'ur'ue alth' by be  
 to live in p'eece, get the a good' name

**I**fre at morninge to lorde bed at eyn  
 ageyn mythe blake chery of pestylence  
 be tyndal inaffe thou shalt the better charyte  
 fust at the vyng to god do reuerence  
 lyste the poze with enter diligenece  
 on all neddy haue pite & compasson  
 and god shal sende grace and influence  
 to mirrow the tenures off thi possession

- " Suffre no surfeitis in thyu hons at nyght
- " warte off beer sopers & off gret excessse
- " off noddung hedie & of candelblyt
- " off slouthfulnes on moztel & slombzyng ydyllyesse
- " whiche of all vices is cheeff portreffe
- " void all dronkeleche. lyere. & lechouris.
- " off all butchryff. wyle the cheeff maistresse
- " that is to seyn dees pleyers & hasardours

portreffe

performe the ay fro cold

After mete be charmal no sleep  
 god. feet. & stomak. pref. be hem ay fro cold  
 " be nat to penyff off thowgh take no kepe  
 after thyu rente. menteyn thyu honyholde  
 Suffre in tyme // in thy vyght be boode  
 " Governon othis. no man to be gylo  
 " in yowth be be lusty. be sad when thou art old  
 " no choddy joye left here but a chyle

Dyne nat at moztel afforno thyu appende  
 " Clear heyr in chalking makith good digestion  
 " Tebeyn unelle. drynke nat for no frase and col  
 " but thirst or travaill. yeff the occasioun  
 " on salte metis. do gret oppression  
 " to feeble stomakis. whynne can nat resist  
 " ff. thyngis contrary. to ther complexion  
 " off gredy handis. the stomak. hath gret payne

**T**hus in too thyngis stonduh all the chelth  
 " off sooble & boye. whose hif hem sebe  
 moderat fede. venith to man. h. chelth  
 and al suffettis. deth from hym remebe  
 and charite to the sooble is deth  
 this receyt boht is off non apotecary  
 off maister Antoyne nor off maister hebe  
 to all in desfront. richest dictarye

Ex dictario

Incipit descriptio Caricanyo

of a drunkard.

**A** frohard knabe plemely to scrybe  
 And asloggand shortly to deduce  
 A precous knabe that cast handen to chrybe  
 his mouth. wheet bet. his flebis. w. h. thudbare  
 a turne broct. a boy for hogge at ware  
 with louny face. noddyng & slombzyng  
 A necke arstond. and callid jak have  
 thich off abolle. can plukke out the lymys  
 The boye. w. ful fuborne of his bouys  
 dnggy at muelve. his lomes. by to dresse  
 a gentel harlot. chese out for the noyse  
 done & cheeff heyr. to dam ydyllyesse  
 Copu to wbetoc. brothir to redlessenoffe  
 whiche late at eyn. & moztel at the vyng  
 ne hath no joye to do no besynesse  
 Dausf of a tankard. to plukke out the lymys



The myghty gnce / 2 it beyond welle  
 Condesend / leyser for to take  
 to seen the content off this lial bille  
 which ebban grot myn handq felt qualo  
 tokie off mooring / eband doth's blake  
 cause my quies / ebas falle in gret verage  
 hynnyng outwarde / his gntis eber out shate  
 souly for lab off plate 2 off conuago

I souht ledie ffor / a restoratyff  
 in ebband fonde / no consolacion  
 appothecaries / ffor a confortatyff  
 dragge nor dya / ebas non in Lympton  
 Bottom off his stomak ebas turned ep sdon  
 alayatyff ded hym so gret outrage  
 mad hym flouid by a confuscion  
 souly for lab off plate 2 off conuago

Shep ebas ther non / nor seyles red off hebe  
 the ebande fforward / to hem ther to londe  
 the flode ebas passid / 2 sodenly of nebe  
 a lobe gronde ebe / ebas fast be the londe froude  
 no maryner dwst take on hande  
 to cast an ancre / for streitnesse off passage  
 the custon sears / so folk may ebid froude  
 souly ffor lab off plate 2 off conuago

Ther ebas no tokie sent / don ffrom the toune  
 as any gessones / the contreye ebas hyst  
 na ffretynq etyl / caused his languor  
 bi a cotidian / which hold hym day 2 nyght  
 2 luna der in delysd off ther lyght  
 ther ebas no cros / nor no prent off no on saye  
 his hynnyng dul / ther ebas no platis bryght  
 souly for lab 2 farsere of conuago

Hard to like hony / out off amable ston  
 ffor ther is noythyn / licouit nor moistour  
 an earnest poto / eband it drenter god  
 bargeyn off marchant / ffont in abentur  
 my ptes 2 q / be callid to the luv  
 off quidigence our stuf leyd in megage  
 but ye my lord / may all / our seere vean  
 ebit areceyto off plate 2 off conuago

Nat in gre plate / mad be th appote carye  
 plate off bryht metall / veneth a meir fow  
 in bollewe / 2 ny is now fuch letuayse  
 Gold is a cordall / gladdest confecti  
 a gend etyques / off old confuscion  
 anu potabile / for folk ffere conuago  
 in quit essens / best restoracion  
 ebit fild plate in pcentid ebit conuago

Bvklard  
 bdynd

The auctor makith a  
 lymbore expyng hym  
 self off his ebytyng

I seely bille / ebit art thou nat a thamyd  
 so malapertly / to shebe out thi consent  
 2nt ponert hath / souye thi toune attamyd  
 That nichil be / is cause of thi compleynt  
 I dreye / makith old men ful saynt  
 Reddest ebye / to venebe ther corage  
 le affresth dragge off no ffrans meyn  
 2nt off a bryht plate expoyntid ebit conuago

Thou maist afforme as for thy cause  
thi bareyn soule // is sool and solitarie  
off coo no gyle // ther is no recluse  
preeut nor gnyppessow // in al thin hermytage  
to conclud bzeoff // & not turye  
ther is noon noyse harda in thy hermytage  
god send soone // a gladder letuarye  
with a deer sow // off plate & off conynage

Ex

Ex letter d'us do Gl'ore

quapit quedm complacio  
facta contra gulosos &c

R

Ex

The olde worlde whan satour was first kyng  
Regnyng in Crete // in his royal estat

Moys Abraham // by certuous lobyng  
Causid erthly felle // to be most fortunat  
the world tho dayes // was callid away at  
ffor feyness sobrytesse // and attempance  
had in that world hooly the godmanco

Ther was that tyme // no wrong nor violence  
Envy exiled // ffrom eney creatur  
Dissolucow // and drunken gnyssolence  
Ribandye // and all such foul ordur  
ffrobbard surfetye // contrarye to nativ  
I banysid ebery bi cause off attempance  
had in that world hooly the godmanco

Youth was bridelid // under disciplyne  
Certuous stody // flouid in medul age  
Dreed held the yerde off nortur & doctryne  
Not restrayned // ffrom surquedous outrage  
Hatful de tractow // repressid his language  
Youth was chaunt // bi cause off attempance  
had in that worlde hooly the godmanco

Fortitudo // stode thoo in his myght  
Defendyng wedelis // & chenssid charyte  
Lynghood in gressesse // gaff out so cleer hylt  
gvt chylt his fborde // of trouthe & equyte  
heeld by the cherty // in spyrituall dignyte  
pmissid heretikes bi cause off attempance  
had in the world hooly the godmanco

Ex

Right wysnesse chastysed all robbours  
by egal ballance / off exequacion  
ffrom false meede / put bakeward fro quoms  
treche grome holder / mad no delation  
for feyning / shamed / duntentrem uoton  
Nor lesingmongere / bi cause of attemptacion  
had in that world holly the gouernance

That golden worlde / loude love god & Iude  
all the seven dedis off mercy for to be  
the rich was redy to don almes dede  
who aske harborwe / minded hym nonht  
no maid off males / cold othw the accuse  
diffame his neighbour / bi cause of attemptacion  
had in that world holly the gouernance

The treche marchand / bi mesour boutht & sale  
deceit was non in the artificer  
making no ballis / the plough was treche  
a bal stod ydelnesse / fere from the labourer  
dyscession marchant at dyn & soper  
Content with mesour / bi cause of attemptacion  
had in that world holly the gouernance

Off wast in clothyng / was that tyme non  
men myght the lord from the so get knoche  
a differenc mad / when pouert & richesse  
tween a quoc & othw fane lobe  
off horned bestis // no best was than / blode  
nor countret feynung / by cause of attemptacion  
had in that world holly the gouernance

The golden world / long while ded endur  
was non allay in that metal sene  
th Saturne sefid // bi record of scriptur  
Iupiter signid // put out his fadir cleue  
changid obrisid // in to siluer shens  
all by so don bi cause of attemptacion  
was sett a syde // & lost her gouernance

Off meete martis myneral / the metal is so strong  
Inflexible & nat mallyable  
bi furdynesse // to do the peple wrong  
with rigerous seced // furious & bengable  
themerciful golde / of phetiz nat phicable  
to have compassiow // bi attemptacion  
was sett a syde // & lost her gouernance

Lead of gylde sophers / is callid gold leprous  
Syn of iupiter // crasshyng & dul of sou  
ffalse and fugityff // is yacurionis  
the moue is mutabile / of her condraow  
the golden world / is turned by so don  
in ch estat fith attemptacion  
was sett a syde // & lost her gouernance

In Ceribe // opposicion  
tak off the // metal the morabite  
the golden world / was gouid bi resin  
the world of greu / was furious cruelte  
the moue is mutabile // ful of dyspicate  
lik to this world by cause of attemptacion  
is sett a syde & hath no gouernance

Thomas Luden



Deme off loyys Emperesse & queene  
off Grauns lustis lady & meeres  
hys metall copur that well turnyssh grene  
a chaunchable colour contray to fadnesse  
a notable fygur off eordly brecchilnesse  
hys gery beins bi cause of attempaunce  
was sett asyde and lost her gouernance

Off glotonye & viciouss excess  
wagy & rebble & dryublyng al the myght  
bomen & louth feters & many gret accesse  
members potagre maketh men th go wat myght  
goutes inormales horribble to the syght  
many in thynnyng bi cause of attempaunce  
was nat off counsel toward the gouernance

Out off ther court haussid was poudence  
fortitudo had non entresse  
hys viciouss lobyng to make resistence  
wored bolnes hed was certuous sobriety  
trowth durst nat medle abal pad  
put out off household was attempaunce  
with this greple louth hys no gouernance

Tou off the prophete callid zacharye  
the patriark the holy man sent John  
victorious champion of gredy glotonye  
ledid in desert Dentos had had heron  
eot Wel dilnster lay on the colde snow  
to cufes gaderid his coof was tempaunce  
and off his household had al the gouernance

Off Camel herie was viciouss hys clothyn  
Record the gospel that can the trowth tello  
houshold was hys moderat fedynge  
mong wold bestes whan he ded dwelle  
to stanch his thirst drank water of the well  
this blissid baptist root of attempaunce  
set for cheeff meour off all god gouernance

Off his diet Catour was scarfeto  
his costful fode was certuous abstynence  
Potis off desert his delygat plenty  
his riche pynnetis his hypocras of dispencc  
being nat in cofectis nor botellis in the spence  
nat excessiff bi cause attempaunce  
had off his household hys the gouernance

This baptist John bi his moderat fode  
the cheeff trowth off abstynence hath be goune  
this patriark releynd on the good  
content with hit al suffisance hath boune  
as dogenes in his hit to me  
held hym appied bi cause attempaunce  
had off his household all the gouernance

His tome to hym was recart & household  
off shold bof of his celeer  
herber no cuppis off siluence off gold  
his costful byntage cam from the vincer  
well vined mesour was for his monthy botelcer  
and his attapour was attempaunce  
which off his household had al the gouernance

His conquest was // moze sovereyn off degree  
than Alexander // for all his his renoun  
for he conquered // his sensualite  
made hym soget // & servant to Reson  
David off prudence // ech foreyn passion  
his clerk off lychyn // callid attempance  
which off his dicte // had all the gouernance

Off supfluyte // off slouth & off steyre  
this diogenes // stood emy among in dreede  
off worldly fobour // he tol no maner keep  
strait was his lince // a simple russet robe  
turned his tomie // a gem the bynd in dede  
been hoot & colde // that attempance  
in fow & ebentur // had hooly the gouernance

Noble pines // off prudence takid heed  
this hitl chapit // breefly to comprehend  
the golden world // is throued in to led  
prayeth to god // his grace don to sende  
off his his mercy // that may seue a mende  
and that this pinesse // callid attempance  
may off your housholdis han the gouernance

Cheeffly for love // and percel eel for dreede  
in your estat // when ye be most shynde  
for your ences // & your most grauous speid  
to his preceptis // doth diligently attende  
off old Empoies // redith the legende  
whil they were rebid // in attempance  
in long & spete // stood ther gouernance

Off worldly

Off worldly kyngdomys // Rome is callid heed 109  
whos royall boundys // forthest out extende  
in merciall actus // bothe in lengthe & breede  
Rem publican // bi ptesse to defende  
No foreyn emny // hardy to of fende  
ther hit noblese // whil attempance  
with her thre sustren // hadden the gouernance

Et

Incapit pinesse  
Signa seculi degenerantis. p. 213.

Who so hit know the tolues gubersayre  
how that this wrechid world shal diffyne  
In vice that is to certu all contrayre  
he know shal the fust dilled sygne  
grace & resyn shal from folke dechyn  
for aged folk shal lakke distressen  
& peple shal be withoute deuotion

Rich folk shal lakke charite  
and to the poraylt fayle shal metenesse  
mattymonye shal lakke fidelite  
Eke clerke shal lese with out holynesse  
and chomen abt out shams & sedfastnesse  
plais abt out conyug & shence  
Religious folk out off abedience

The wise man said du to his sonnes  
 thynk on thes gobernis that after comys  
 who that in youth no Verten of god  
 honour make that hym refuseth  
 prude goth be fore & after cometh shame  
 becoll is hym at eso that hath a good name  
 seldom seyn is some forgetyn  
 at wyllet forby men much metyn  
 lare thy neighbour thy stouff thy sele  
 what er thou seyst a byse the becoll  
 that is noll shal turne to was  
 myghtake grace al thyng shal passe  
 eny at the ende wrong counsell wende  
 or thou have need assay thy frende  
 spend no manys good the deyn  
 boredd thyng about hom ager  
 the world turneth as doth aballe  
 chynbe nat to hys lest thou falle  
 a fyre vertu is good suffrance  
 a ffule vice is pore sengance  
 who self do self have  
 To erly mayster long knabe  
 knowe well or thou knytte to fast  
 of yu vayne vobuth at last  
 into thy count passe thy well  
 say well or be stille  
 in flaying eboris heth gret gyle  
 in flaying fyre & chare is gret gyle  
 love pees & charite  
 do to ech man equite  
 En more flo distord & hate  
 at thy neighbour make no debate  
 after gret cold cometh heete  
 when is best is tyme to lere  
 we fow is a wiser mele  
 after siknesse cometh heelle  
 off the sores be nat to fade  
 off the joye be nat to glade

from foly en keep thy fare  
 and in deuel alweye be ware  
 knowe well or thou knytte  
 thy bell men prayse the wille  
 god is good for to drude  
 vertu most have mede  
 in lill besnesse stant melil rest  
 better is to lere than to prest  
 a man maketh man  
 by nat al that thou can  
 lose vith & tyme & lyne  
 probe well or thou pleyne  
 affyre well or thou speke  
 and char wel or thou take wroke  
 to mykil nat the entermyth  
 in thy most lusk is good to leth  
 off spech is good to be softe  
 mebe nat thy mode to ofte  
 hame nat pexer in thy nose  
 & probe ofte or thou purpose  
 love alwey thy better  
 and geneth nat ager thy better  
 off thy hood alwey be heende  
 and to thy self be trewe frende  
 make nat to many ffeshe  
 be hote nat to many hestis  
 make moer at thy mete  
 spende fyre yff thou melil gete  
 wende nat to mykil to the chyne  
 ne dynk nat or thou dyne  
 Dyppe nat mykil and late  
 and spend after thyne estat  
 what wolt nat be late it passe  
 late althyng passe that was  
 yff thou wolt have goddisse grace  
 from the pore turne nat yff face  
 en the hygher that thou arte  
 en the lotter be thy hartle

do good pynnyng  
 In nomine d...

Thou shalt be chaunced late is bele  
ffrom enill wordis kepe the deuell  
wher eny thou be haue god in mynde  
and thyre allewey on thy last ende  
ylke a man may nat haue his lyf  
therfore be care of goddys  
go so bold in courte dwelle  
he must Emrey ffadelle  
mede may speed & that is tollyth  
that mede shall speed er than twolth  
here and see and seye nat  
be care & wyse and leye nat  
telle no man what thou wilt do  
that is not frend may be thy foe  
here & se and be styll  
thou mayst the souer haue thy dwelle  
yf that deith wold veyse mede  
many wold othe ower dede  
passe ower is an ese  
holde thy tonge & be in psee  
othe is othe & othe meye edite  
what en thou sayest thyntist sey but lyte  
benyng thees thou hard be tyde  
ffor goddis wyll thou must abyde  
Ende gret lordis men souge gret strolis  
with gret bendis falle gret othe  
thynt & how that the self shall hennie  
care nat thy self for othe men  
off evil tongis cometh gret debate  
ffor wome & hondis is oft debate  
a folis bolt is sone shotyn  
dele with no good that is mysgotyn  
we shall dye wene not good sone  
To day amaw to mor we none

~~Thou shalt be chaunced late is bele~~  
Thou shalt be chaunced late is bele  
109.

Venerabile  
Dignitate  
Dignitate



*In ydria*

W<sup>h</sup> the condiaon off in ffortunagv  
enstidfast fortune ther is no confidence  
thyn assurance is not but flattery  
thi serued ffith but veray fraudelence  
thi false flousshing deceiveth innocence  
thi coloured goodnesse is but unquito  
ffoz eghen a man stant most in indigence  
thou gladly encreasest his aduise

Thou canst folt to be instable  
thoung thyn enforced semons influence  
thou makist comon to be so swayable  
thou canst that euer hath now abstinence  
and mythy pncesse from the magnificence  
thou makist abale & troublest the noblesnes  
abodest conccede and simpliceus  
By double mene of thyn susstedfastnes

Thou makist that ther is no parceberance  
among sparis as edunt was to be  
all trecheverable & sate contumance  
ffro folkis honorable thou makist for twfle  
thoung thi transmuting fals fragilitie  
and puttist seruantes in instable rage  
out off fadom & grace of foudente  
in to turment off pobert & damage

*Ex*  
B B P nio huncydus tortur  
P nio huncydus tortur curatur dol

*Silled m*

110

With note tined cleer & sois entuned deue  
lyt the sacryffing marbelous demony  
off herusalem I had the s phylomene  
in due december frug metedionsh  
the amous sothmyng of eghobitology  
with such dehyt so in myn ere conq  
that eny me semyth I her her blisseful song

Mat only entrid thomyn audiance  
lyt the sacryffing marbelous  
with her subtile times unphall  
but en as she had had the obedience  
off myn hert so she gressed all  
with all thaptyences of serbico corporatt  
and that she hath don me wrong at right  
to here her song most I medelyte

Neithelas al it be so that she  
may hano & hath fulpoche pmissance  
with as he list both of myn hert & me  
Daryng all only her honouly resonance  
neid the neid any of my ptofidice  
ffoz in her paradim so monthit she d lost  
that nouthw touch her I may nor sen her oft

Wher to I can now othw remedye  
but to that flou off al mificiens  
with out psumpcion or hatful furegedye  
daryh don honouir & Reuerence  
and in a figur off mysty sentouce  
all though be enable to discovne  
hu graco I will her prayse & serue

I have alady wher so she be  
that seldom is the feyn of my thought  
on whos bente wher be hold & see  
Remembryng me howe well she is brought  
I thank fortune that to her for me brought  
so fayre as she but nothyng angelike  
hir bente is to none other lyke

For hardyly and she ever made off brass  
face & al she hath I nocht farrnesse  
her eyes ben holde & greue as any greffe  
and xabemst gylde as her soune wesse  
ther to she hath of eny countnesse  
such quantite yebm how be uatun  
that with the lost she is off her stature

And as a bolt her brodeus beyng bent  
and brul broked she also with all  
and off her witte as simple & quocout  
as is achild that can no good attall  
she is not thikke hir stature is but small  
hir fyngeus boynd lytel & nothyng long  
hir slyn is smoth as any eyes thong

Ther to she is so wise in dalyman  
and so sot her wordes so conuayly  
that her to how it doth no dyspleasur  
for that she sayng is sayd so conuayly  
that she can that thob some than she  
I had low she do or off talking full  
than that she shold so galy goodly speech

And thought now shal haue in her entresse  
so diligent is she and sortulose  
& so busy ay al good ay to endresse  
that as a shee ay she is har melos  
and as a haruet moko & quilos  
with that she is so chyse & araispote  
that prudent now hir folly can infecte

So it nat goyo that such on off her age  
et ymo the bondis off so gret tendriuesse  
I hold in her warlys be so sad & sage  
that off the wedding sauth al the noblesse  
off queen jano and ebas the ab q gosse  
but off the age off yeres x. & 6  
I trode ther nat many such allyso

For as she my synful socle sage  
ther mys craatur in al this world loyng  
lyt en to her that good gladly hane  
so ptofit myn hert that goodly faret to thynng  
as she socle in hapt en to the classe beyng  
that first her formed to be a creatur  
for ever she deat off me did no cur

Et

**Par** **Mymerba** **Pallas** **logit** **ad** **paris** **detroye**  
Some off greyn gentil paris off trove  
Take off thi slep. be hold be goddiffer in  
we haue q brought to the ences off goye  
To thi discrecion Reporting oure bette  
Take here this appil & weel a wise the  
which off us is sayrest in thi sight  
And yebe it her we pray the gentil knyght

**Pallas** And yff so be thou yebe it me paris  
this shall q yebe eu to thy worthynesse  
honour conquest nobley loos & pris  
victorie corage force & hardynesse  
good abentur and famous manynesse  
for that appil all this yebe q to the  
Confidre this paris & yebe it eu to me

**Some loquit** **ad paris** **ad paris** **ad paris**  
May yebe at me and this q shall yebe  
glad aspecte with fauour & fayrenesse  
and love off ladyes also while that yebe  
famous statur and princely gentynesse  
Acordyng to your natyff gentynesse  
And yff it me hardly paris

**Mymerba** **Ve** **ye** **paris** **take** **heed** **eu** **to** **me**  
**logit** **ad** **paris** **ad** **paris** **ad** **paris**  
Thou art a princ bozne be discrent  
And for to rule thi royal dygnite  
I shall the yebe first entredemet  
Discrecion prudence in right off iugemet  
which in a princ is thynge most conuenable  
yebe it me q and to haue it able

**Ballas** **my**

112

Upon tence fro london myles in  
In my chamber as q lay flopyng  
me thought q salbe apperyng eu to me  
the freest some meraffilly tokyng  
Spoke her ffyngeis many & strange byng  
off which the stonye gaf so gret deernesse  
that neu salbe q so freest a berthynesse

And in her hand me semed that she hede  
depeynted upon a ston of gulem whicht  
the ressemblance of a flowy ffelde  
and the meddis a woman had kep wyth  
off which the figur so fayre was to my sight  
that neu in grayng nor in portature  
Sube q depict so fayre a creature

mythe glosant to d & my god be myn my god  
and ye defende fro & foudis & my god  
and alle the court of heym in my god  
to kepe me fro the world & my god  
and yebe me god in my god  
to my god the & the the the  
and the the the the the the  
and the the the the the the  
and the the the the the the  
and the the the the the the  
and the the the the the the

the deposed of that lord hys name  
in houn name lady & he seche the  
to seay me in my necessities

6 blessed lady be & passy & jacob dhydncys dede sey  
that delyvered me from etowall palyne  
of his plesurous bloods he do not myse  
for he sufferyd his mynd to be slaynd  
at the thredde day he foy & made the ful filye  
for the great joye quene most of onedy  
I geynest alle synners thes be my seconye

7 unfortowen of alle dystourfetes  
of shon alle gre detye slounde  
comfelyce of alle dystourcelles  
that to the dulle alle in any stounde  
comfoll my selfe soule that is unseunde  
and comfoll it & seay of the myeys  
for to make it abill lady for to jure the

8 And undir seyn men dotye fette fadye  
that passy the deposed of the didand dhyne  
for shon the fynde delye myndye soule dhyne  
thou geynest to the. Dno dnd helpe thow dhyne  
thoz dno men synner so soule of fynde dhyne  
that dulle ow to the dhyne alle  
Butte the mydyt qm fye dhyne he dhyne

113.  
9 mee lastyng fortune of quylite  
of shon synnyng the deposed of gre  
ful fyllyd & thy eyngyte  
heye me to amende thes gadyntes me dhyne  
that I have no cause to say dhynt  
dhyne fye the dhyne shill mythe dhyne  
Butte me condyte the day of dhyne

10 lowe most excelent for to myndye  
thou dhynt sey that dhyne dhyne  
be the gre fynde of dhyne dhyne  
that houte alle myndye out of dhyne  
for be on the dhyne he dhyne dhyne  
I mydye the dhyne dhyne dhyne  
dhyne I dhyne dhyne dhyne dhyne

11 knowe quene & the dhyne dhyne  
that dhynt dhyne dhyne dhyne  
dhyne dhyne of ever lastyng dhyne  
thy dhyne dhyne dhyne dhyne  
lady & dhyne the to dhyne me in the dhyne  
that in the dhyne dhyne dhyne  
dhyne dhyne me fye dhyne

12 dhyne me dhyne dhyne dhyne  
En lastyng dhyne my dhyne dhyne  
butte the dhyne dhyne dhyne  
no dhyne dhyne dhyne dhyne  
of the dhyne lady & dhyne dhyne  
that dhyne dhyne me so dhyne dhyne  
to be my dhyne dhyne the dhyne dhyne



the myghty of most chastite  
that man kan fynde by experyence  
that bryght quene that deyed on tre  
that of her blood myght so grette dyspente  
And alle y<sup>e</sup> daye for myghty defence  
So the sheche defence quene of hevene  
I praye the thus we praye Synners byne

4 Repoz of soules on to the sheche  
of thyne ouer lastyng charyte  
Redyng of thes that done amysse  
I praye the grette benygnyte  
make my soule abill to come to the  
And for gode yette the myghty  
The body defende fro the synne of pryde

6 O myghty & grette to praye an amysse  
that than thyne the thous soules despende  
O myghty praye for to Redyng  
and praye for to praye for to amende  
O myghty lady to my hys oude  
I praye the both soules & bodye  
I praye the to praye for the synne of envye

the myghty lady of the court celestyall  
and praye for to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye

in the Synne of Grede pryde & chastyte  
And so defende fro the synne of Gladyte  
O myghty lady of the court celestyall  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye

7 O myghty lady of the court celestyall  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye

8 O myghty lady of the court celestyall  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye

9 O myghty lady of the court celestyall  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye  
I praye the to praye for to praye

of yo that spede so fast by thy beate  
that enlumyne alle the day & the day  
and honore by it the daye the  
of honore by it the daye the  
lady for the grette of thy grace  
I beseeche the then graunte me in my lyde  
to spende welle my dynner fyde

I praye lady of most sweetnesse  
that dyce of pety wotolde  
on to the & alle my grace  
I recommend my prayer  
the daye dyce of pety wotolde  
that then graunte oz I dyce  
to full fyde & by thy grace of myce

God dyce the in thy grace take  
mye prayer praye thy grace  
that delivere the fro the fynde take  
with thy blood so grette praye  
the daye the praye for so on the hood the  
the daye the praye the  
mye & commendment to the praye myce

mye prayer and delivere  
welle of pety and of comode  
and in alle the do praye and delivere  
lady of grette and myce

into the daye the daye the daye  
and of my prayer the daye the daye  
that the daye the daye the daye

I praye in the daye the daye  
do welle the daye the daye  
that of the daye the daye the daye  
the daye the daye the daye  
and delivere the daye the daye  
the daye the daye the daye  
I praye the daye the daye the daye

prayer the daye the daye the daye  
to the daye the daye the daye  
that of the daye the daye the daye  
and frome alle the daye the daye  
into the daye the daye the daye  
I recommend my prayer the daye  
to the daye the daye the daye

praye and delivere the daye the daye  
and delivere from the daye the daye  
do I beseeche the daye the daye  
for that the daye the daye  
that daye the daye the daye  
the daye the daye the daye  
fro alle the daye the daye the daye

or praye then dynt & oute Comyn  
 To the may now make Sonnynde  
 Ther for in this world concheynt  
 So praye the so to not jugydtynde  
 For the pson of the the wagnytude  
 that decepte any poynt in any coffyn coffyn  
 That do it be late at any or oth at any

2 praye praye then of thynne odyne Comyn  
 So do lye alle the wynde  
 to they they are lode of any dege  
 Thy prayme eye of yore heye gane  
 so wryfully to thy blessed soue then edyt gone  
 and alle of thyn for wagnytude wryte  
 They of do thynke the most glayous lode

to in the last side the to  
 fadye and soue & holy rest  
 in fagnytude of the Comyn  
 wryte alle the praye of wryte wryte  
 To the praye of wryte to in any rest  
 and to wryte the wryte soue  
 & ft soue & alle the praye of honore



bright bright bright

Off thes wryte wryte wryte wryte

Benedictus Benedictus  
 Benedictus Benedictus

Post benedictus Exoro lucem

Post

soue good and deede fagnytude  
 they soue and kepe p name  
 of wryte of domynus  
 for theye have yse lyste



How holsum and glad is the memorie  
Of Cryste Jhu, triumphing all sweetnesse  
Name of conquest of triumphe and victorie  
Th' assaunte of Sathan to requysshie and oppresse  
To which name count Proude. Sweet witness  
Of hevene and earth, and infernall punte  
All creatures of right and downe humblenesse  
And of holo herte herte bowe shall ther kno.

How holsum and glad

Prologus.

How holsum and glad is the memorie  
Of Cryste Jhu triumphing all sweetnesse  
Name of conquest of triumphe and victorie  
Th' assaunte of Sathan to requysshie and oppresse  
To which name count Proude. Sweet witness  
Of hevene and earth, and infernall punte  
All creatures of right and downe humblenesse  
And of holo herte herte bowe shall ther kno.

To songe so oote onto the audience  
As is the, nor so full of plesance  
Ageyn alle enemyes, shold pacis and defence  
To hoby hertes, chief comfort in obstinance  
Of gostly gladnesse most soudeyn suffisance  
Chief directori to hevenward the cite  
Sweetest resort of spirituall remembraunce  
To whom all creature bowe shall ther kno.

To alle folkys that stonde in repentaunce  
With hert contrite made ther confession,  
With spirit and thought accomplisshed ther penance  
And to ther power done satisfaction  
That cleyme by merite of Cristes passion  
... with say. T. for more merite  
... shall graunte full pardon  
To alle hym maye when they knele on ther kne.

In this name Jhu, most son of maye  
Grant all our hope, and all our praye

Prologus

How holsum and glad is the memorie  
Of Cryste Jhu, triumphing all sweetnesse  
Name of conquest of triumphe and victorie  
Th' assaunte of Sathan to requysshie and oppresse  
To which name count Proude. Sweet witness  
Of hevene and earth, and infernall punte  
All creatures of right and downe humblenesse  
And of holo herte herte bowe shall ther kno.

To songe so oote onto the audience  
As is the, nor so full of plesance  
Ageyn alle enemyes, shold pacis and defence  
To hoby hertes, chief comfort in obstinance  
Of gostly gladnesse most soudeyn suffisance  
Chief directori to hevenward the cite  
Sweetest resort of spirituall remembraunce  
To whom all creature bowe shall ther kno.

To alle folkys that stonde in repentaunce  
With hert contrite made ther confession,  
With spirit and thought accomplisshed ther penance  
And to ther power done satisfaction  
That cleyme by merite of Cristes passion  
... with say. T. for more merite  
... shall graunte full pardon  
To alle hym maye when they knele on ther kne.

In this name of ihu / most coneyn of  
Otant all our hope / and all our all  
For show that end / named is of ihu  
Geyn softly trouble / men fynde allegaunce  
Who trusteth ihu / may fele no penaunce  
Which from all tals thalsam / broughte oute  
Oute of chage / he made acquyttaunce  
To alle that knowe / to ihu on theyr ende

In amozons hertes / hemyng of byndenesse  
This name of ihu / most pformaly soch myne  
Mary ignaunce / can beyn herof scienesse  
Amys show herte / by grace which is savyne  
Such anoynt lettes / as sold that sold of ihu  
His herte was grace / men may his legende  
To tethe alle tistone / they hede to enclyne  
To blessed ihu / and bode adon theyr ende

This is the name / that chaucth a day the end  
Of foreyn byndenesse / as dactes sothyng  
By john remembres / in thapotalho  
Hesse hese a lambe / his hese he sial enclyne  
Shoo bode son ian / riste as our herte  
To salthe the oxamer / of our bynne  
Wesles such sater / cleve and qstallyne  
Which from his herte / son ralled by his ende

117  
By bode of ihu / made our redemption  
Such sater of baptem / from felthe bode dene  
And so his herte / who hrome they ian son  
On calnay / the tenth was sold care  
Shan that longione / such a speere bene  
Neces his herte / upon the rose to  
O man onkynde / thynk what this soch mene  
And onto ihu / bode adon theyr ende

118  
There is no speche / nor language can remembre  
Lette or lable / nor word that may expresse  
Thongh into tynge / sey turned any membre  
Of man to telle / the excellent noble  
Of blessed ihu / which of his grete mekenesse  
His onffe seth / to make his chame he  
Hesse maynt ihu / for thyn hys godnesse  
Hano my on alle / that bode to the theyr ende

The pynte was of clayn / the chame sent at large  
And to selyne / his soget from pryson  
The lord toke on hym / for to beyn the charge  
To myte mankynde / by oblation  
Delos such .s. somes / he payed our ransom  
Yan to restore / to paradye his cite  
As nat man bome / of aske this question  
To blessed ihu / for to bode his ende

Six hundred tyme / Each cryt told by nombre  
In ponles pistles / of the men may vede  
ynlittnde / of fendes / to encombre  
To paye my ransom / his blosse hoisil of these  
Nat a smal part / but all hoisil onto blosse  
For Isames appel / plucked from the tre  
of the soyde / for of hame man tak hede  
Gif thank to of the / and bode to hym the

Alle these thynges / considered that I tolde  
wan ether one / thou holdest thy passage  
To say of the / all day that thou beholde  
Each eye fyg / lobe on his visage  
Crowned with thorn / for my syte ontage  
Hans this in mende / and lerne o thyng of me  
That say none enemy / shall done w no shame  
Shan bode to of the / sedently bode my dne

Each my closet / and my detell touch  
O blessed of the / and by my beddes eye  
That none enemy / nor no fend / shall me touch  
The name of of the / each mo shall eide abode  
my lose steyn / and my conyn synne  
In the world here / both on lons and ee  
O of the of the / for alle the folk poyde  
Which to the name / sedently bode the dne

119  
Each wana calles / wasso loyne  
Glych moxdo / Esul that my byf may dne  
His slonthe and slombre / of shall my self restreyme  
To cote of the / at his sepulture  
Ehome for to fynde / yf I may veare  
To hane possession / of hym at hite  
They see in ethe / no wcher creature  
To Ehome ech sight / bode of al his dne

In myfult of the / to putte a day prest  
Of his my / that noman dyspoyne  
Upon the posse / gaf stant onto the thek  
To paye of / each hym to repaye  
Cote out of helle / conles many a paye  
Wangre caberne / and all his queite  
O gracions of the / benygne and sebonarye  
Hans my on alle / that bode to the the dne

The name of of the / of settest of names alle  
Geyn golthi rommes / holdsomest trade  
For Ehosone / onto this name calle  
Of cankes / onfetes / first veler by myracle  
To open blynde / byght lantre and spectacle  
And byghtest meory / of all feliate  
Support and of held / sefente and thek obstacle  
To alle that knole / to of the on the dne

This royall name / most coneyn of renon  
This name of he / eutozions in batayll  
Of hebenly triumphes / the lanest gnacion  
The spyrnall palme / of softly apparayll  
Celestiall p<sup>er</sup>cellle / which may most asayll  
To oute with angeles / in theyr ornall co  
The imperiall conquest / nat get with plate or mayll  
But with mete knelyng / to ihu on ony line

Naturales and ap<sup>er</sup>hetes one by one  
The cheruchies / and alle the ordres myne  
The selfe apostles / and wartyres onychone  
Holy confessours / and <sup>enay</sup>prynces  
To blessed ihu / most mekely what encline  
ffonles and bestes / and fyshes of the see  
kynde hath taught hem / by natmyll discipline  
mekely to ihu / to boese ason theyr line

There is no lone / partly of somdes  
But it of ihu / to be his orygnall  
ffor upon ihu / all partitonesse is formed  
My tony my castell / seyn possesed infernall  
My portecolys / my boleserch and my salt  
My sheild my payre / seyn all assiste  
My heritage / my gnacion ornall  
To shome alle geatmes / boese shall theyr line

111  
120  
Condyne lande / noz comendacion  
Yose to this name / they can no tynge telle  
Of softly fese / richest refecton  
Beselprynge of grace / of byh condmyt and selle  
The names / they say no dragon & selle  
Blissedoft baeme / of ony felitate  
It canhest coze / and poyson to repelle  
ffrom them / to ihu that knele upon theyr line

This name of he / by interpretation  
Is for cejne / my blessed canony  
My strong Sampson / that strangled the lyon  
My lord my maker / and my geatony  
And by his passion / he seth my redemptory  
My Orphens / that from captivite  
ffete Emdice / to his celestall tony  
To shome alle geatmes / boese shall theyr line

It selles fyse / bycom of what space  
To sasse the iust / of my cymer blyse  
Theyr alle mystres / of the old and newe lades  
To be orygnall / morally to sekyse  
I mene the selles / of crystes somdes fyse  
Theyr by so clayme / of my full prete  
Thynst helpe of ihu / at gracions port taryse  
Theyr to hane my / knelyng on ony line

¶ In of hie / sette for founda<sup>tion</sup>  
Gymnyng and grownd / of all godly glanesse  
E next in orde / is etimtas  
Tobene and orno / of etnal byghness  
O sette for Sanctas / soveryn ageyn ornesse  
O for Sceptas / of spiritual plente  
O for Snamtas / from S home cometh all ornesse  
Do thou that knole / to of hie on thy kno

¶ In of hie / is goye that none shal ende  
E ornyth / enlastyng suffraunce  
O my Sanctaon / shan so what hene Sende  
O hie hie Somde / that made so acqumtance  
ffo Dathanes myght / thurst hie made suffraunce  
O for the sagement / which ech say so may  
In forme of hede / to cane so hie my schame  
Shan so seshonly / receyve it on my kno

¶ Of hie Jacob / h from Abrahaham  
The lyne descendyng / by genacon  
O stant for Cryst / that from hene I am  
Sozn of a mayde / for my redempcion  
The chappe titel / tobene of hie passion  
Shan he was nayled / upon the rose tre  
O blessed of hie / so remission  
Do alle that alle / my on thy kno

121  
Do my of hie / or so hene passe  
Out of the peyllone / sedefull pilgrymage  
Sesette Sath bysamtes / ley S Sarte in any place  
Sath mortall carde / to lette any passage  
Among other / of that am falle in age  
Sretely feble / of old infymyte  
Crye onto of hie / for my synfull ontyage  
Sight of hie herte / thine knelyng on my kno

122  
At nat be lost / that thou hast boughte wode  
Sath gold or silver / but Sath thy paone blode  
My flessch is freed / but chort abidyng here  
The olde spent / makons and Sode  
The Sorld constable / no so ebbe no so is flode  
Ech thyng condyng / on untabilitie  
Soyn S hie samgeye / of hilde this comfai gode  
Do preye for my / to of hie on my kno

And ender support / of hie of thy fadour  
Or of passe hene / thie hoolly myn entente  
To made of hie / to be chief on Seyony  
Of my laste Sitt / sette in my testament  
Which of my self / am insufficient  
To rebene or comte / but my and prete  
So pferes / or thou do judgement  
Do alle that alle / to of hie on thy kno



Age is gone yn / callith me to my grave  
To make rekenyng / howe of my tyme hane spent  
Saryn of dñ / alas who shall me case  
ffo fonder samer / tacomte for my talent  
Snt ofñ be / my craft and my potent  
Oner theyrste andte / is like tentomben me  
Oz some boyose / but may be pfernt  
To alle that knele / to ofñ on thy kne

Rosse in the name / of my lord ofñ  
Of ryste hole herte / in all my beste entent  
My lych remembryng / fro dñ and oracone  
By contynue / to the comandement  
Of Crist ofñ / noesse with abisement  
The lord besethyng / to hane my and prote  
My yonthe myn age / howe that of hane my spent  
With this word case / knelyng on my kne

O ofñ my / with support of thy state  
ffor thy meke passion / remembre on my compleyn  
Smyng my lych / with many grete trespass  
By many sayng pass / where of hane my spent  
of noesse purpose / by thy grace inflent  
Do sayte a tetye / of confeter done to the  
And callen it / my laste Testament  
With ofñ my / knelyng on my kne

Testamentum in nomine ihu ~ ~

The yeres passed / of my tender yonthe  
Of my flesh age / howe the gromesse  
But appalled / the experience is loutho  
The on seldy joyntes / stayed with yndesse  
The cloudy sighte / mysted with yndesse  
Withoute reser / reyne or amender  
To me of seth / hane brought yn the balender

Of my spent tyme / a fole may with compleyne  
Thyng impossible / ageyn for to reyne  
Dayer lost in ydel / noman may rethryne  
Them to reforme / by none a sartin  
With mortall man / is called to the lme  
Of seth alas / conceyryn the passage  
Shoo or chich mayney / is called golde age

One of his besolles / named febelnesse  
Cam with his potent / in dresse of a mace  
Somowmes me / and after cam ornesse  
Valencolis ethely and pale of face  
With the sayant / these weyne can manace  
Howe seth of me / his dresse sette conghte  
And to a boyl of langour / they me broughte

Shore onto me / anon they did appeere  
While that of day / compleynynge in a tunicke  
Clasped in a mantel / a Roman caske of thure  
Stabed was his habite robe of contentance  
Strange of his port / his sayde of saluance  
Castynge his lode to messaill meteyn  
Byt of me / she had had but a sodeyn

This cold Roman / was called remembrance  
Of my spent tyme / in yowthes lustynesse  
Which to recorde / did me geve good amerce  
Than can his onter / named pensifnesse  
For olde mysfetes / and gan onto me to esse  
A soffre bill / which broughte onto my mynde  
My geve ontrages / of long tyme left behynde

Byssynge allone / I gan to ymagyne  
Howe that my tyme / departed is the yere  
First howe in day / the soule takynne  
Innesse gyne open / agayn the same clere  
The badme expresse / most coneyn and entere  
Out of the rote / both natmally astende  
With nose byffe / the dayen cold tamende

The homy sonde / the flesch prymerolles  
They lodes exlaye / at p hebeo expylyng  
The amorous fonles / with motetes and carolles  
Salve this colson / only moxsonynge  
Shan amora / his becomyng distallyng  
Dont on herbes / the portely shapen of hene  
Of siluer sodes / tenlymyne with the gene

This tyme of day / is named of somesse  
Tyme of joye / of gladnesse as disport  
Tyme of goodynge / chief more of flesshynesse  
Tyme of rejoyssynge / ordeyned for comfort  
Tyme shan tyme / maketh his resort  
In geuyll yathe / to saye the quote  
Our Emyspery / to gladen with his hote

Which colson pryketh / flesch corages  
Rejoysseth betwe / sayynge in the pasture  
Cansteth bydes / to synge in the cage  
Shan blode renneseth / in eny geatme  
Dom obseruance / doynge to nature  
Which is of day / called chief pryncesse  
And coneyr geal / the worldly Emperesse

And for this lusty, colom agreeable  
Of gladnesse hath, so grete advantage  
By convenient reason, full notable  
Thereto fullsett, resembleth chyldhood age  
Omyk grene flesh, and doyns of corage  
For right as day, ay moztly in greynesse  
So doth chyldhood, in amozons lustynesse

This mybyngy season, myrtth and gode  
Of his nature, hath t'wene qualitees  
Of hote and moyst, whiche longe also to blosse  
In theyr attention, exp'ed by dyssygrees  
Of byndely right, the whiche appytes  
By naturall hote, and temp'at moystny  
Botenod in chyldhood, gny yep doth enamy

This in .v. thynges, by ordy men may see  
Notable atord, and just consyquence  
Blosse oyr and day, south and meridian  
And age of chyldhood, by naturall assistance  
Whiche whil they stonde, in theyr flesh p'mm  
Hote and moystny, synateth theyr passages  
With grene ferbente, to forte yonge corages

124  
First zephyrus, with his blasted cote  
Enspireth day, with nesse busses grene  
The bassme ascendeth, out of evy rote  
Causyng with floures, agayn the come shene  
Way among monethes, start like a quene  
For onter ap'it, battaynyng for gaynyes  
With hollum shone, chas in the tandy cyne

This tyme of day, flora doth for tyme  
With colom motles, passyng flesh and gaye  
Pmpol colomes, brought by same natme  
Womtoyne sales, and meselles for tanyne  
For sayderobe open, list nat to delaye  
Lage mesme, to chesse out and to chesse  
Tresome of fare, whiche she doth possede

This colom day, most pleasant to chyldhood  
With for chapelette, grene white and red  
In whiche tyme, the nesse yong blosse  
Hote and moyst, ascendeth up in dede  
Keyoyssyng hertes, as it abode doth expede  
Comyng this season, among theyr mther alle  
Wholde nene dysyeten nor appalle

The wretched celson, of this stormy age  
Abideth on, on no selfongelness  
Noe fromyng the, noe flesch of celsage  
Noe glas, noe light, noe trouble and heynesse  
Eyth as an hert, noe moornyng for easnesse  
Stormyssh as wyche, with chaunges full of drewe  
After a clep chymyng, to tyme and make it reyne

Of this celson, but halt yene and byrdell  
Selle or none, abiding in opoynt  
Noe passyng bey, noe dissoluto and ysell  
Noe a gode felasse, noe al out of joynt  
Noe smoth and stay, noe like an hart appoynt  
Noe as the peye, of a byatt goth  
Noe geyssh glas, and anone after wyth

lych as in sey, men getely them delyte  
To beholde, the beante coneyne  
Of these blosmes, com blosse yene and shyte  
To shoo flesshesse, no colony may atteyne  
But than celsayly, cometh a synd drewe  
For no fadomy, list nat for to spare  
Flesshesse of branches, for to make hem baye

In me Amen

This celson sey, start nede in no ceyn  
For com one hony, though phebno flesshly chyme  
In wyche celson, it celsayly with yene  
Which of the day, at dyneesse doth dedlyne  
And comblably, a likenesse to suffyne  
Men can chylden, of bothe yong and yene  
Synne and chymme, the yere fiftene

Shan sey is fleshest, of blosmes and of floures  
In celsay storme, his flesshesse may appayre  
Who may chylthesse, the celyne chapp chome  
Of sether posey, shor hym list repayre  
Though fetmes flesch, anzelych and fayre  
Shesse out in chylthesse, as any qstall clep  
Noth can suffice hem, chymme. xv. yere

Dere celson, doth but a shile abyse  
Stasly. m. monethes, he holdeth his colony  
The age of chylthesse, yene on the tother eye  
In his enqes, celsaylyng as a flouy  
In celsay cely, he can nomore defence  
But Shan sey, manateth with his chymy  
Than gobes age, in his most chymy

de

Deer and eith reson / mit by pcesse fase  
In Deer of age / may be no sekynesse  
Eith hath his homes / hery and eke glase  
They reson meynt / Eith joye and herynesse  
Proesse fayr noesse foule / noesse helthe noesse abnesse  
To chesse a maner / bynesse and ymage  
Omyr sekyllyng here / is but a pilgrymage

And for my parte / I can remembre well  
Ethan of eas glassett / in that fleshy reson  
like bytel glas / not stable nor like stoff  
ffer out of hane / Syde of condicion  
fultt geryllh / and voyd of all reson  
like a ppane / ay tynnyng to and fro  
Or like an ozloge / Ethan the pape is go

gone to outspyt and dissolucion  
Stode on bydeles / of all godnamme  
Eith remembryng / by meke confession  
Proesse Eith my potant / to fynde alleggance  
Of olde enfyetes / contynte Eith repentance  
To the of Jhu / I make my passage  
Beheryng respates / done in my tender age

126.  
Out to myete / by grace my mater  
wotely knelyng / Jhu in thy pence  
I me purpose / to gyve Eith prayer  
Under thy myffull / fructuous influence  
So thou Jhu / of thy benevolence  
Do my requestes / by myffull attendamte  
Grant oz of deye / Jhu hofel repentance

my speches by tamenden and torete  
I me purpose / Eith support of thy grace  
Thy sech thy passion / thy + god chal me myete  
Which suffere sech / Jhu for my respate  
I speche on Eorthy / to lode upon thy face  
Thy fete enbracyng / fro which I chal nat teryme  
Wery requyryng / thine of well begyyme

Alit -  
O myghty lord / of poe myghtyest  
Eithonte Ehome / ad force is febilnesse  
Somte done of Jhu / of gode godelyest  
Wery thy besel / oz thou thy domes dresse  
Olayest uson / to pmisshe my wylknesse  
longest abydyng / lothest to do wengeance  
O blisses Jhu / of thyn first godenesse  
Grant oz of deye / Jhu hofel repentance

Though thou be myghty, thou art also myghty  
To alle folkes, that mekely hem repente  
Of a Synche, contagions and contagious  
To alle ontages, yery for tassente  
Out of hole hete, and still in myn entente  
Of olde and nesse, al cracions godnamme  
Of yowthe of age and of mye tyme spent  
Grant oz of deye, chryst hofel repentamte

Of my confession, yery be the sacrifice  
By my tynge, exp' offred onto the  
That I may sayn, in al my beste wysse  
Meekely with Dams, hane my upon me  
Dane alle my oxes, that they nat can be  
With none odel, yst of dysesperamte  
Which of hole hete, are upon my kno  
Grant oz of deye, chryst hofel repentamte

¶ Suffe me to hane, savyng, noz osetnesse  
Out in thy name, that calleth is of thyn  
Al foroyr thyngs, to me make bitternesse  
Dane only of thyn, most coneyn of dnu  
To my p'fession, accordyng and most en  
Ende to be p'nted, in my remembrance  
At myn ende, to grante me thys wyl  
Tofor my deth, chryst hofel and repentamte

127  
No lord, but of thyn most mirabile and benygne  
Which of my, toke myr humanyte  
And of losse, to chesse a coneyn agne  
Suffere passion, upon the rode to  
Ovely to framchise, myr mortalyte  
Which rode in samgey, of Sathanes encombramte  
Oz of passe here, of thyn grante onto me  
Tofor my deth, chryst hofel and repentamte

Of an exates, and meses, of natyve  
Thys name of thyn, coneynly to p'pse  
Name comended, most highly in scripture  
Which name hath posses, dese men to p'pse  
Do byk otnall, shoo dnu both so p'pse  
Agayn my oxmes, Seyed in balamte  
That state and my, chal so comte p'pse  
Grant oz of deye, chryst hofel repentamte

For me nat yeste, noz hane no quyte  
Ompie my conle, with eyntnal yanall  
To synge and sayn, O myr of thyn osete  
My p'teacion, seynd fendes in dntaill  
Dette a orde, all other appaill  
And in of thyn, putte hole myn affiamte  
P'fession of tresomes, that me may most aduall  
Grant oz of deye, chryst hofel and repentamte

My feyth myn hope / to the of hū soth calle  
Which gloriou name / shal none out of my mynde  
of shal the orde / what happe that ende falle  
By grace and my / in trust of shal the fynde  
And but of sepe / the schy of sepe onkynde  
Which for my sake / sepe perces / with a lambe  
Onto the herte / of hū les nat behynde  
Grant oz of sepe / chryst hosel repentance

Ther is no god / but thou of hū allone  
Sovereignest / and oth most mercifull  
Fayrest of fayre / why late and cone  
Stable and most strong / pietous and reserfult  
Reformyng synners / that bene in dū sull  
Hambyng the proude / mekenesse to enhamme  
Thy tome of my / is ondo a lych full  
Grant oz of sepe / chryst hosel repentance

Onffe of my / of may to the speke  
O blessed of hū / and godely do asserte  
Who shal yene me / leyt her out to breke  
That thou of hū / mayst entre in myn herte  
Ther to a byde / more neq than my cherte  
With anye lettes / grabe thy in enbhamme  
Provide for me / and let it nat alyte  
Grant oz of sepe / chryst hosel repentance

*Handwritten notes in a later hand:*  
L. d. in my  
...

Sic aie mee salus tua ego sum  
Joy to my soule of hū / thou art myn helthe  
Heryng this voyce / after of shal pmyse  
O come that place / from all gostly felthe  
And ouer alle / ho thens to yemes  
Thyn holy gost / close in that litel mes  
Nay nat lightly / make any cherysamme  
Conqere in dū / and ouer to esther  
And oz of sepe / chryst hosel repentance  
Illustra faciem tuam sup seruu tuu  
Thesse glas thy face / and light son of sepe  
The mercifull byght / of thyn eye tseyne  
On me thy enant / which hath do methenese  
For his synnes / to sepe and compleyne  
And blessed of hū / of my nat dysseyne  
Thy gracions chome / lat yene in abmdamce  
Vpon myn herte / tase en my seyne  
And oz of sepe / chryst hosel repentance

Saluu me faq in mia tua dne  
Dane me thy enant / O lord in thy my  
For lak of which / lat me nat be confounded  
For in the of hū / myn hope stant fynally  
And al my trust / in the of hū is stounded  
For my synnes / thynk of ho thou sey sounde  
Rabed on the rode / by mortall grete penance  
By which the power / of sathan was confounded  
Grant oz of sepe / chryst hosel repentance

Tu es refugium meum a tribulatione.  
Thou art of him / my cocoon and refuge  
Geyn any tempest / and tribulation  
That worldly Saesoo / with thy mortal sel  
Re hosen me nat / in the hede full dinge  
Wher karys / hath domynation  
And tunc syngeth / songs of dysturbance  
To passe that damage / be my pteacion  
Grant or of deye / chyste hofel repentance  
Quis dabit michi veritas in cor meum  
Who shal yese me / bych to myn entent  
That thou of him / mayst make thyn herbytage  
By retydyng / of tholy eagement  
Into myn herte / which is to myn old age  
Repast etnal / geyn all foreyn damage  
Sodely retyded / with desout obsewance  
Celestial sneydon / ende of my pilgrymage  
To chyste and hofel / and hertly repentance  
I fele myn herte brotel and mynono  
That purpys / of him them to yeste  
But as a carpenter / cometh to a broken hand  
Or an artificey / reparyth a rosen cheste  
So thou of him / of gasty men the beste  
Repare my thought / hofe with mysgondamnce  
Vysite my soule / myn herte of cwell to breste  
Grant or of deye / chyste hofel repentance

119  
129  
With sayyng open / and contrite chere  
Accepte me of him / and my compleynt conceyde  
As most on dorthy / tapper at thyn antey  
Which in my self / no cepte appaeyde  
But yf thy my / by grace me retyde  
By synfull losyng / brought onto ontyamte  
Hoye with gode hope / which may me nat disteyde  
Grant or of deye / chyste hofel repentance

Wyng to the / that seyst on the rode  
Which with thy bloode / seye steyned and mad yed  
And on cherymsay / gah so to myn fode  
Thy blessed body / of him in fouyme of bred  
To me most synfull / grant or of bodes  
To cleyme by my / for myn enherytance  
That with chapp thorn / sey qommes on thyn hed  
Or of passe hene / chyste hofel and repentance

And one request / in especiall  
Grant me of him / whil I am here a lyde  
Ende to hane pteynt / in my memoriall  
The remembrance / of thy sounde fyde  
Pailor with the opere / that did thyn herte yde  
Thy qome of thorn / which has no smal penance  
Lagnage and tinge / me sodely for to chryde  
The holy concion / chyste hofel repentance



Alle the tokenes / of thy passion  
I praye the of / graue hem in my memoire  
Specially make / my self centre of my reason  
On Calvary / thy triumphall cruozie  
Man to restore / to thyn small glorie  
By mediation / of thy most sufficient  
Out of this exile / conserue and transfozie  
And than of passe / christ holol and repentance

Of thy my / requyryng the to myne  
Of my mende / the my self point most pforme  
This word of / my . s. entee testimonie  
In lengthe and bryde / like a large somme  
Alle ydel thoughtes / take oute hem and confounde  
Thy golde thy charges / thy gament last at thame  
The rop the peler / to which thou saye bounde  
Grant oz of deye / christ holol repentance

Of this prayer / mekely I make an ende  
Under thy myffull / importacion  
O gracions of / graunt theyr one of sende  
Do have memoire / upon thy passion  
Testimonyall / of my redemption  
In my testament / sette for allegaunce  
This clausse last of my peticion  
Grant oz of deye / christ holol repentance

130  
The  
I myng the tyme / of this season day  
I mene the season / of my yeres greye  
Gymnyng fro thy chode / strength of epe so far  
To the yeres accomted full fiftene  
Experiens / as it saye selfe one  
The geyllth season / change of condiaone  
Disposid to many / conynged passion

Boysse of yeson / yode to selfnesse  
Fro saye to seyn / of thyrt toke lital hede  
Loth to lorne / lones no desynesse  
Dane ploy and mthe / change to spelle or yede  
Fofeyng alle appetites / longyng to thy chode  
Highly trynyng / by lye and selde sad  
Seynyng for nought / and anone after glad

For lital saye / to saye selfe my folasse  
In my passion / sayd my byrdel losse  
Of the yode / somtyme of stode in a se  
To be stomed / that saye all my yode  
Loth to saye stole / lost my tyme in se  
Like a yong colt / that can saye by selfe  
Wase my fiendes / theyr gode to spende in y selfe

of hasso in custome, to come to scole late  
That for to lerne, but for a contenamce  
With my felassos, redy to debate  
To chynge and chape, was sette al my plesamce  
Wherof rebuked, this was my thevessamce  
To forge a lesynge, and thereupon to mysse  
Whan of trespasses, myselfen to excuse

To my better, did no penitence  
Of my conuyns, gaf no forto at all  
Sox obstynat, by of nobesynce  
Wan in to gadyner, apples they of staff  
To gadyr fyttes, spayed hegge nor salt  
To plukke grapes, in other mennes cyues  
Was more redy, than for to sey matynes

My lust was al to obozne folke and chape  
Wherof tynnes, was among to esse  
To oboffe and moosen, like a Canton ape  
Whan of did osol, othere of bonde amuse  
My entee fyse, in salt of did al esse  
Redyere chynstons, for to telle  
Than gon to chynche, or here the saye bolle

131  
Lust to yse, lother to besso at esse  
With conuasshe handes redy to dyner  
My pater noster, my credo or my beleuso  
Cast at the toth, to this was my maner  
Was seth with of synol, as doth a yedo oper  
Dybbes of my frendes, sucho teacher for tamende  
Was doff ey, list nat to them attende

A chylde resembling, which was nat like to thysse  
Wherof to god, rebles in his synse  
Lust to conuention, olose myself to chynse  
Allo gode thesses, redy to despise  
Chief bolloeser, of froesard tnamidice  
This is to mene, myself of bonde foyno  
Sibe like a tnamt, and felt no maner poyno

My port my pas, my fote al say constable  
My tobe myn eyen, consey and sagabomde  
In all my saytes, sodoyntly chamgeable  
To allo gode thesses, contrape of was fomme  
Proesse onestad, nothe mozynng, nothe jocomnde  
Selfntt rebles, made stepynng as an hare  
To folle my lust, for noman bold of spate

Entyrng this tyme, into religion  
Onto the plough, of prynces forth myn hond  
A yere complete, made my pffession  
Consyng lital charge, of thilk bond  
Of pffession, fulgode example of fond  
They teachyng gode, in me was the lak  
Such lothes by, of loked often abak

Tanght of my mastere, by dnyons discipline  
My lobe restoyne, and bepe doo my oghte  
Of blisset benet, to folde the dootyng  
And beo me lodely, to only maner by  
By the assente, of myn dnyng oghte  
Cast to goddys, of holo affection  
To folde themprys, of my pffession

His holy renle, was onto me yad  
And expomest, in full notable wise  
By dnyons men, religion and cas  
Fulwell expost, dnyng prynces and cas  
And obserdant, of many gostly empyr  
of herde alwell, but touchyng to the se  
Of that they tanght, of toke lital hese

Of religion, of dnyng a blak habite  
Onely ontedys, as by apparence  
To folde that charge, cadomed but fullyte  
Dane by a maner, comterfete ptence  
But in effete, they was none existence  
like the ymage, of pygmalion  
The best by fly, and was nat but oton

Upon the lasser, such sta des thyeo the  
The myne degree, of dnyons mekenesse  
Calles in the renle, grece of humylyte  
Wheron tastende, my fete me liff nat dresse  
But by a maner, feyned false hym blesse  
Do to dnyng, whan folkes were pffent  
One to chese ontedys, another in myn entent

First show as of, forfode my osne will  
Shette such a lok, of obedience  
To beo my coneyne, as it was right and ok  
To folde the scole, of parfite patiente  
To myn eyes, done dnyng hope and yendence  
Folkyng the yere, to be all another eye  
Whan of was boden, of londe well disobeo

Each tyme at large and hote confidence  
Full of wordes, disorder of language  
Folles to spee, my lippes in silence  
Mouth open and eyes, toke they advantage  
To have they course, onpursued by outrage  
Out of the joyne, of attemperance  
To consualite, gaf all the governance

Each out of tyme, wot and sponkenesse  
Unfructuous talkyng, intemperat sypete  
To weyn fables, of whiche my eyes sypete  
ffalse delectation, amonge as to me sypete  
To talke of dnt, me thoughte is as not  
To my corage, nor my completion  
Nor nat that ordred, to saye pfection

One each the fyfte, to take my support  
Lest that sypete, to come to the queere  
In contemplation, of fons, but smal comfort  
Holy histories, say to me no there  
Of casomes, more, in syn that as close  
And evy how, my passage for to sypete  
No of cepte off, to wot or excessse

Wende synche, and fons, no cause why  
Danceles ofte, compleynyng on my face  
Weyn my corrections, and saye fro saye  
Withoute penance, lest woman to spare  
Of al dnt, and patience of as baye  
Of yelles yowthe, lest none hese to take  
That Criste ihu, suffred for my sake

Each no so remembryng, in my latter age  
Tyme of my chylthode, as of reherce of all  
Each tyme, holdyng my passage  
Wys of a doyste, depite upon a salt  
Of case a quafix, shoo somdees say nat small  
Each this word, sypete they beside  
Behold my mekenesse, O chylde and lene thy pryde

The each word, shan of saye endestonde  
In my last age, takyng the certence  
Theron remembryng, my penne of toke in fons  
San to sypete, each humble penence  
On this word, sypete each humble diligence  
In remembrance, of Cristes passion  
This hylde sypete, this compilation

He.

Dix.

Behold a man, left up thyn eye and  
What mortall payne, of onffie for thy trespass  
With piteous weye, of eye and oye to the  
Behold my woundes, behold my bloody face  
Behold the rebukes, that do me so manace  
Behold myn enemyes, that do me so despise  
And howe that of, to reforme the to grace  
Was like a lambe, offered in sacrifice

Behold the paynemes, of whome that of was made  
Behold the wordes, with which that of was made  
Behold the armyes, whiche made myn herte to quake  
Behold the gaddyn, in which that of was made  
Behold howe Judas, toke xxx. pence for me  
Behold his treason, behold his wofull face  
Behold howe of, with many a mortall wounde  
Was like a lambe, offered in sacrifice

134  
No my discipel, which that hath me sold  
And so the feyned, false salutation  
And so the monye, which that he hath told  
And so his kissing, of false deception  
Behold also, the compassed false treason  
Take as a theif, with lanternes in their eyes  
And after that, for mannes redemption  
Was like a lambe, offered in sacrifice

Behold to Cayphas, howe of was presented  
Behold howe Pilat, left yee me no respight  
Behold howe the Synagogs, say to my death assented  
And so howe Herodes, hadde me in despight  
And like a fole, howe of was clad in despight  
Was sen as a felon, in most cruel style  
And last of alle, of after they despight  
Was like a lambe, offered in sacrifice

Behold the mynistryes, which had me in keeping  
Behold the peler, and the popes chong  
Howe of was bounde, my owne son bledynge  
Most fully bete, with scourges long  
Behold the batayle, that of was endynge  
The hont abyssynge, of thy mortall enemye  
Thyngh they auntyng, and they slayng  
Was like a lambe, offered in sacrifice

Behold and see, the hatefultye crueltie  
Puntes agayn me, to my confusion  
Wyn on fild, and blyndes with synnesse  
Bete and eke bobbes, by false illusion  
Salnes in shorne, by thyer knelyng son  
Behold at this, and see the mortall synne  
Howe of onely, for mannes saluacion  
Eas like a lambe, offred in sacrifice

So the scarnes, by whome of eas deceyved  
Behold the iuges, that gaf my iugement  
Behold the golfe, that eas for me deceyved  
Behold my body, with botynge al tozent  
Behold the peple, whiche of false entent  
Causeloe, syn agayn me yse  
Whiche like a lambe, of mannes qmotent  
Eas like a lambe, offred in sacrifice

Behold the women, that folowed me a fere  
That sore septe, whan of thine eas affayled  
Behold the iesses, whiche by thyer quel were  
Hau my body, onto a golfe of wayle  
Behold my tormentes, most chappely apparat  
Whan the theses, put to my dysse  
Behold howe mechel, my deeth haten eke awayled  
That eas for man, offred in sacrifice

Behold the spere, most chappely grounde and shatte  
Wyn fette somer, upon the right eyde  
Behold the desper, galle and oysel fette  
Behold the stormynges, whiche that I dese abyde  
nd my .v. somer, that I se made so syde  
Whiche woman list, of yowthe to aduise  
And thine of eas, of modestie agayn pryde  
For mannes offence, offred in sacrifice

So my disciples, howe they hane me forsake  
For me fled, almost eny chon  
Howe they clepte, and list nat eke me sake  
Mortal dede, they lefte me all alon

Except my moser, and my cosyn counte ofohn  
My deeth compleyng, in most dolefull wyse  
So fro my golfe, they solde none gon  
For mannes offence, whan of syn sacrifice

So howe that of eas, iuges to the deeth  
So bayaban, gone at his libte  
So with a spere, howe longione me cleth  
Behold the licomes, synfullyng son fro me  
So blosse and water, by my fult plente  
Fare by my eydes, whiche oughte of nothe office  
A man, whan of open the rode the  
Eas like a lambe, offred in sacrifice

Behold the knyghte, which by thy fowles  
Sat for my clothes, at the deed to pleye  
Behold my moder, whoe sonnyng for gresame  
Upon the gosse, when she caught me deye  
Behold the copulere, in which my bones  
Kepte such stronge sache, til of this wyse  
Of hells gates, as hose of that the keye  
And gaf for man, my blode in sacrifice

Ageyn thy prynces, behold my grete medonelle  
Geyn thy ensie, behold my chaite  
Geyn thy lechere, behold my chaite  
Geyn thy woytise, behold my poynt  
Asen also theses, naylled to a tre  
Killed with redde blode, they lift me as a prey  
Behold O man, at this of this for the  
Wote as a lambe, offered in sacrifice

Behold my losse, and gif me thyn ageyn  
Behold of deysse thy ransom for to paye  
So hose myn herte, is open hode and pleye  
Thy godly enemyes, onely to affraye  
In havyer batayll, nomer myght affraye  
Of alle synners, the gretest hys synners  
Wherfor O man, no lenger the synners  
I gaf for the, my blode in sacrifice

